James Simmons (publisher)
The Kentish traveller's companion, 3rd edition
Canterbury
1790

<frontispiece – table of distances>

<i> <sig A>

THE
KENTISH TRAVELLER's
COMPANION,
IN A
DESCRIPTIVE VIEW
OF
The TOWNS, VILLAGES,
REMARKABLE BUILDINGS AND ANTIQUITIES,
SITUATED ON OR NEAR
The ROAD from LONDON
TO
MARGATE, DOVER and CANTERBURY.

ILLUSTRATED
With a correct MAP of the ROAD
On a Scale of One Inch to a Mile;
And a Table of Distances in Kent.

The THIRD EDITION,
With considerable Additions.

—- O famous Kent, —-
What County hath this Isle, that can compare with thee!
That hast within thyself as much as thou canst wish;
Thy rabbits, venison, fruits, thy sorts of fowl and fish;
As what with strength comports, thy hay, thy corn, thy wood,
Nor any thing doth want, that any where is good.
Drayton's Poly-Albion.

PRINTED AND SOLD BY SIMMONS AND KIRKBY, CANTERBURY;
AND W. GILLMAN, ROCHESTER.

1790.

<ii>

<blank>

iii

CONTENTS.

THE
KENTISH
TRAVELLER's COMPANION.

STAGE I.

Antiquity and extent of Kent. – Lewisham. – Deptford; Trinity Society. – Greenwich. – Blackheath. – Woolwich. – Eltham. – Welling. – Erith. – Crays. – Crayford. – Dartford.

A course of more than eighteen hundred years cannot be strictly said to have deprived the county of Kent of its ancient name. Cæsar denominated it Cantium; time, therefore, has made no further alteration, than in giving it an English sound. Whence it acquired this name, antiquarians are not agreed. Lambard, who wrote his famous Perambu= lation of this county, in 1570, fancied it might be deduced from Caine; which, in the British tongue, signifies a green leaf, because of old, this county was full of woods: but, this has generally been deemed too forced an etymology. The conjecture of the judicious Camden is more commonly al= lowed to have a better foundation, – that it was so called from Britain here stretching out into a large corner eastward, and might therefore be derived from the word Canton, or Cant, which signifies a corner, and is still so used in heraldry.

Kent is a maritime county, situated in the south-east part of Britain, opposite to France; from which kingdom, its nearest limits is about twenty-one miles. It is bounded on

the east by the sea; and on the south, partly by the sea, and partly by Sussex, from which the river Rother divides it. Sussex and Surry are its western limits, and the Thames in its northern boundary.

It is in length, from east to west, 63 miles; and in breadth, from Rye in Sussex, to the mouth of the Thames, 35 miles. Its circumference measures nearly 170 miles. It contains 1248000 acres of land, 39242 houses, 408 parishes, and 30 considerable towns.

If this computation is accurate, there are not more than five/* counties superior to Kent in size: but, extensive as it now is, it is supposed to have been formerly larger. At the western quarter particularly, it is thought to have included all the land lying on the north side the road from New Cross, through Peckham, and from thence to Lambeth-Ferry. Subsequent even to the Norman Conquest, the inhabitants of Surry seem to have encroached on the boundaries of Kent; the parish of Deptford having been wholly within the latter, though the former now claims that part of it in which are the manor of Bredinghurst, and the manor and seat of Hatcham. Bredinghurst, which is at Peckham Rye, near Camberwell, is particularly recorded as being one of the Knights Fees in Kent, and divers inquisitions taken since the time of Henry II. have found Hatcham to be within the same county. Hatcham lies on the north side of the road, and at a little distance from it. The old manor house was taken down but

/* Yorkshire, Devonshire, Lincolnshire, Hampshire, and Northumber= land.

a few years since, and nearly on the same scite is erected that large building, which can hardly fail of drawing the traveller's attention. Of Hatcham, it is observed by Mr. Hasted, in his new and valuable History of this County, that the name shews its situation close to the confines of both counties, the same as Kent Hatch in Westerham points out its situation at the very outside of Kent, and as a messuage, called Kent House, does its near neighbourhood to the boun= daries of it between Beckenham and Croyden in Surry. Ad= mitting, then, what as Mr. Hasted notices, is supposed by many, Kent, at an early period to have had ancient London, then situated on the south side of the Thames, within its boundaries, it is not a very forced conclusion, that Kent-street might take the name from its lying within the county, and not merely from its leading out of Southwark into Kent. At present, and certainly for several centuries, the entrance this way into the county is not far from New Cross. The reception of prisoners from the county of Surry having been for a long space of time at New Cross, inclined several to be of opinion, that the limits of the county are upon that spot; but in this they are mistaken; for they extend to a small bridge, now concealed by the raising of the road beyond Hatcham, near the way to Bredinghurst,

After passing through the gate at New Cross, the road on the right hand leads to Lewisham, Bromley, Sevenoaks, and Tunbridge, in Kent; and to Rye and Hastings, two of the cinque-ports on the coast of Sussex. The manor of Lewisham was given by Elthrude, niece to King Alfred, to the abbey of St. Peter, at Ghent in Flanders, by which grant it became a cell of Benedictine Monks to that convent. This religious community obtained afterwards the appropriation of the rectory of the parish, and the advowson of the vicarage: and

when King Henry V. suppressed the alien priories, he made these possessions a part of the endowment of his new erected Carthusian convent at Sheene in Surry. Upon the general dissolution of monasteries in England, this manor came to the crown, and remained there 'till the 5th of Queen Elizabeth, who then granted it, with the appertenancies, to Ambrose Dudley, Earl of Warwick. But, after various changes, it has for some time belonged to the family of the present Earl of Dartmouth, who is now the proprietor of it. The church of Lewisham being judged incapable of a repair, application was made to parliament in 1774, by the inhabitants, to em= power them to raise money for building it; an Act was obtained; in pursuance of which the old church was taken down, and a new one erected on the same ground. Between this place and Dulwich, but in Lewisham parish, is a hill with an oak upon it, called the Oak of Honour, because Queen Elizabeth is reported to have once dined under it. Indeed, the original tree, which should have perpetuated the rememberance of its having served for a canopy to this illustrious princess, has long since perished; but, it is said, care has been always taken to plant an oak near the spot, on which this traditional anecdote might be constantly ingrafted. The river Ravensbourne directs its course through this parish; at the hamlet of Southend it moves the engines, by which the late Mr. How made those knife blades, so famous throughout England.

The main road from New Cross will convey the traveller to Deptford, which probably acquired this name from the deep channel of the river at the passage of it in this place. It is now usually called Upper Deptford, to distinguish it from the lower town, which is situated near the Thames, but in very ancient writings the latter was denominated West Green=

wich, and afterwards Deptford-Strond. Deptford was a place of little note, 'till King Henry VIII. erected here a storehouse for the royal navy, and from that time it has been enlarging. In this dock-yard, the treasurer of the navy had formerly a house; of late years, there has been no commis= sioner resident, but it has been under the immediate inspec= tion of the navy-board. More than a thousand men are constantly employed in the various departments of it; and, since the considerable enlargements it has received, is now the greatest arsenal for naval stores. Here the royal yachts are generally kept, and near the dock is the seat of Sir John Evelyn, where Peter the Great, Czar of Muscovy, resided, whilst he was informing himself in the art of ship building. By an order from Queen Elizabeth, the ship Pelican, in which Sir Francis Drake sailed round the globe, was laid up in the mast-dock belonging to this yard. Phillipot is chargeable with a small mistake, in asserting that nothing was left of this vessel in a short time; for out of her remains, a chair was made, and presented to the University of Oxford. This ap= pears from a copy of verses composed by the celebrated Cowley upon this incident. – The well adapted and pleasing lines here referred to, are as follows:

To this great ship, which round the world has run,
And match'd in race the chariot of the sun;
This Pythagorean ship (for it may claim,
Without presumption, so deserv'd a name)
By knowledge once, and transformation now,

In her new shape this sacred port allow.
Drake and his ship could not have wish'd from fate,
An happier station, or more bless'd estate:
For, lo! a seat of endless rest is given,
To her in Oxford, and to him in Heaven.
Works, Vol. II.

6

Besides the royal dock-yard, there are several private docks in the neighbourhood of Deptford; some of which, from their extent, the many ships continually repairing and re=building in them, and the vast stores of timber, tackling, with other necessaries laid up there, would be esteemed in any other country sufficient for the navy of a kingdom; though they are here fully employed by the merchants and traders of Great Britain. What is called the Red House, is a place situated a little to the north-west of Deptford, and was a noted collection of ware-houses and store-houses built with red bricks, and from that circumstance had it name. It con=tained several sorts of merchandizes, as hemp, flax, pitch, tar, with other commodities of a similar kind, which were all consumed by an accidental fire in July, 1639; the loss was in=credible, for the materials were so combustible, that no=thing could be saved. HASTED's Hist. p. 7.

At Deptford is a society, founded in the year 1515, by Sir Thomas Spert, Knt. and incorporated by Henry VIII. The grant was made, in the fourth year of his reign, to the ship=men and mariners of this realm, by which they were enabled to begin, to the honour of the blessed Trinity and St. Cle=ment, a guild or brotherhood perpetual, concerning the cun=ning and craft of mariners, and for the increase and augmen=tation of the ships thereof. This prince confirmed to them, not only the ancient rights and privileges of the company of mariners in England; but also their several possessions at Deptford; which, together with the grants of Queen Eliza=beth and King Charles II. were also confirmed by Letters Patent of the 1st of James II. in 1685, by the name of, The master, wardens, and assistants of the guild, or fraternity of the most glorious and undivided Trinity, and of St. Clement, in the parish of Deptford-strond, in the county of Kent.

7

Lambard has confounded this corporate body with the officers, to whom were entrusted the building and repairing of the king's ships; but the former have no authority of this kind over the royal navy.

Their principal business (and of the highest importance it is, that a close attention should be paid to it) is to take cog=nisance of all sea-marks, and to erect light-houses upon the several coasts of the kingdom, for the security of navigation; to direct the replacing or repairing of such as may be removed or decayed, and to prosecute every person who wilfully and maliciously destroys or injures them. They are likewise to give the earliest public notice of their proceedings in these matters; and of all alterations that are discovered respecting the depth of water upon the sea-coasts; and of every other circumstance which concerns the navigation within the chan=nel. The cleansing of the Thames, and the preventing and removing of obstructions upon the river, is within their pro=vince. They supply the ships that sail from the river, with such ballast as is taken out of it to increase its depth, for which the owners of them pay the company one shilling per ton. They employ sixty barges on this service. They also

may grant licences to poor seamen, not free of the city, to row on the river Thames. They have likewise the power of exa= mining the mathematical children of Christ's Hospital, and of the masters of his Majesty's ships. The appointing pilots, and settling the several rates of pilotage, are within their jurisdic= tion. They can also prevent aliens from serving on board English ships, without their licence; and they can punish seamen, in the merchant's service, for desertion or mutiny. They have likewise the privilege of hearing and determining the complaints of officers and seamen in the same service; but subject to an appeal to the Board, or Court of Admiralty.

8

In consideration of these weighty and necessary public duties, and that their ships and servants are to be at his Majesty's call, several immunities have been from time to time granted to the members of the Trinity House. In particular, they are not liable to serve on juries; and all the brethren, their offi= cers and servants, are entitled to this exemption.

This corporation is governed by a master, four wardens, eight assistants, and eighteen elder brethren. The rest are called younger brethren, the number of them are unlimited. All the latter are seafaring persons, and are admitted, by elec= tion, into the committee. Out of these, the elder brethren are chosen, except that there are always among them a few honorary members, generally noblemen, or other persons of rank, who hold, or have enjoyed, the chief offices of the state. The Duke of Marlborough, Earls of Sandwich and Rochford, Lords Weymouth and North, are at present in this number.

They are empowered to purchase in mortmain lands, tene= ments, &c. to the amount of 500l. per annum; and also to receive charitable benefactions, to the like annual income. There are relieved every year, by this company, about 3000 poor seamen, widows and orphans, at the expence of about 6000l. The capital mansion belonging to this corporation is upon Deptford-strond, not far from the old church; where are also twenty-one houses tenanted by masters widows. They formerly held their consultations here, in the hall; but of late years, it has been thought more convenient to meet, for the general management of their business, at a large and commodious house in Water-lane, Tower-street. The bre= thren, however, have an annual procession to their hall in Deptford, on Trinity Monday, when they elect their master for the ensuing year.

9 <sig C>

Besides Trinity-House, there is also in Deptford, another building called Trinity-Hospital, which has thirty-eight houses fronting the street. It is a handsomer structure than the other, though not so ancient, and has large gardens be= longing to it. This, as well as the former, is for the benefit of decayed pilots, masters of ships, or their widows; the men being allowed 30s. and the women 16s. per month.

There is likewise another foundation called Trinity-Hos= pital, situated at Mile-End. The ground on which this hos= pital stands, was given to the corporation of the Trinity-House, by Captain Henry Mudd, an elder brother. This building was erected by the company in 1695, for the re= ception of twenty-eight masters of ships, or their widows, each of whom receive 16s. per month, 20s. a year for coals, and a gown every second year.

Originally, Deptford was only one parochial district, the church of which was dedicated to Nicholas, a saint believed

by our Saxon ancestors, to be very propitious to all sailors, merchants, and fishermen; and we therefore find many sacred edifices upon the sea-coast, adjoining to great rivers put under his protection. The present fabric of St. Nicholas was begun towards the conclusion of the last century; and as Isaac Loader, Esq. who served the office of high-sheriff for this county in 1701, contributed 901l. towards the rebuilding and beautifying of it, the name of so generous a benefactor ought not to be omitted, even in a concise historical account of this parish. His gifts were as follow:

By subscription for building the church	£125
For paving the isles with marble	161
For the altar	293
For vestry and portals	50
For the bells	38
For the charnel-house	194
For recasting the tenor with addition of metal	40
Total	901

From the great increase of inhabitants by the establishment of a dock-yard, an additional church was much wanted, before a favourable opportunity offered of erecting one. The new church, stiled St. Paul's, was built under the direction of the commissioners for building fifty new churches within the bills of mortality, and was consecrated June 30, 1730. In which year an act of parliament passed to provide a maintenance for the minister of this new church, and for the making of a distinct parish. It is noticed by Mr. Hasted, as a remarkable circumstance in the above act, that out of 2000 acres of land which belonged to St. Nicholas, Deptford, near 1970 were given to the parish of St. Paul. Besides which, four acres of glebe were taken from the old, and vested in the church-wardens of the new parish for the time being, who pay the sum of 70l. yearly, as a further maintenance to the Rector, over and above the interest of 3500l. allotted by the act, and placed in the Old South Sea Annuities for that purpose. The consequence of this unequal divisions of lands is, that whilst the parish of St. Paul supports its own poor at a yearly assessment of about 2s. 4d. the rate for the like use in that of St. Nicholas is seldom less than 5s. 6d. in the pound. Hasted's History of Kent, p. 13.

The river, which runs through this town, is called the Ravensbourn, and rises at Hollywood Hill in Keston, a parish well known to the lovers of antiquity, from the remains of a Roman camp still to be traced in it. The source of the river is not far from this fortification, and flows from thence by Hayes to Bromley, where, on the east side it takes in a small brook, as it does, on the same side, a second, about half way between Bromley and Lewisham. At the north end of Lewisham it receives a third little stream; and from thence, passing under Deptford-Bridge, soon discharges itself into the

Thames. The name of this town has a reference to a period, when there was no bridge here, nor is the time known of the first erecting of this commodious passage over the river. But, that there must have been a bridge for some years before the 26th of King Edward is evident; since a record in the Tower of that date, mentions it to have been adjudged, that the repair of the bridge over the Ravensbourn belonged to the hundred of Blackheath only, and not to the men of the vil=

lage of Eltham, Modingham, and Woolwich. It was a fair wooden bridge, lately re-edified, when Lambard wrote his Perambulation. But a stone bridge was built, anno 1628, at the sole charge of King Charles the First.

About one mile from Deptford is Greenwich, commonly distinguished in writings by the name of East Greenwich, situated on the margin of the Thames; and Greenwich, in Saxon, Grenavie, signifies, the Green Town or Dwelling, the last syllable of the word being now, by corruption, written wich. It was not formerly so famous for its buildings (being indeed only a fishing town, so late as the reign of King Henry V.) as for the safe road which the river here afforded for ships; and where the whole Danish fleet, in the time of King Etheldred, lay three of four years successively, whilst the main body of the army was encamped on the hill above the town, now called Blackheath. From this camp of the Danes, several places in the parishes are still denominated Combes; Comb, as well as Comp, signifying a Camp, for they used both words; the former was more likely the Saxon term, the latter Danish, or corrupt Saxon. Greenwich church, now a very noble structure, was rebuilt, in this century, from the fund appropriated for building fifty new churches. It was in ancient times dedicated to St. Elphege, archbishop of Canterbury, who is reported to have been martyred by the Danes, anno 1012.

The Royal Hospital, so well known, is situated partly on the ground where formerly stood a royal palace, of the front of which, next the water, a print was published a few years ago, from an ancient drawing, by the Antiquarian Society. In that old palace, Mary and Elizabeth, the two queens, daughters of Henry the VIII. were born; and there, the pious King Edward the VI. died. Humphry Duke of Gloucester, brother of King Henry the Vth, built this palace, and gave it the title of Placence; and, by a grant from his nephew Henry the VI. he was empowered to erect a castle, and enclose a park containing two acres. The tower of this castle, which was situated on the highest hill in the park, was finished by King Henry the VIII. but it is now quite rased, and an observatory was erected on this spot by King Charles the II. who allotted it for the use of an Astronomer Royal, whom he placed here with a competent salary for his maintenance. This edifice is completely furnished with mathematical and optical instru= ments, to answer the design of its institution, and the office has been successively filled by those justly celebrated astrono= mers, Mr. Flamstead, Dr. Halley, and Dr. Bradley. It is at present held by the Reverend Nevil Maskelyne, F. R. S. and of Trinity-College, Cambridge, who was appointed 13th February, 1765, on the death of Dr. Nathaniel Bliss. From Mr. Flamstead this observatory took the name of Flamstead-House, by which it is now commonly known. King Charles II. also began the present superb hospital, and finished one wing at the expence of thirty-six thousand pounds. King William III. erected the other wing; Queen Ann, and King George I. continued the work; but King George II. finished this grand design. Part of the west and south fronts were of brick, with rustic ornaments of stone work; but the south front has been cased entirely with stone within these few years/*.

/* On Saturday, the 2d of January, 1779, a fire broke out in the south-east wing, which raged with great fury for upwards of four hours; eight

There are now above a thousand disabled seamen amply provided for in this royal asylum. King Charles, when he built the first wing of this hospital, intended to have erected a palace, and indeed from the stile and grandeur of the archi= tecture, a foreigner might easily mistake it for one. King William adopted the scheme of applying it to the use of En= glish seamen, who, by age or accidents, should be rendered incapable of service. Besides the seamen which are thus pro= vided for, there are an hundred and fifty boys, the sons of seamen, educated and trained up for the sea; but, there are no out-pensioners as at Chelsea. Every mariner has a weekly allowance of seven loaves, weighing sixteen ounces each; three pounds of beef, two of mutton; a pint of peas; a pound and a quarter of cheese; two ounces of butter; fourteen quarts of beer, and one shilling a week tobacco money. The tobacco money to the boatswains is two shillings and six-pence each, to their mates one shilling and six-pence each, and to the officers in proportion to their rank. Besides these allow= ances, every common pensioner receives once in two years, a suit of blue clothes, a hat, three pair of stockings, two pair of shoes, five neckcloths, three shirts, and two night caps. To= wards the support of this hospital, every seamen, whether in the royal navy, or in the merchants service, pays 6d. per month. This is stopped out of their wages, and paid to the treasurer of the Six-penny office on Tower-hill. There are considerable estates belonging to this hospital, and it has received large be= nefactions. The park, observatory and many elegant buildings on each side the park, are worthy attention. East Greenwich sent two burgesses to the parliament which met at Westmin= ster, anno 4 and 5 of Philip and Mary, namely, Thomas Farn=

wards, containing the lodging of near 600 pensioners, with the chapel, (the most elegant in the world) were entirely consumed.

ham and John Sackvill, Esqrs. This is however the only re= turn it ever made; but in the reign of Elizabeth, the Assizes for the county of Kent were held three times in this place. The town is populous, and among the inhabitants are many persons of fashion /*. Here is a market on Wednesdays and Saturdays, which was granted in 1737 to the governors of the royal hospital for the benefit of the charity. At the ex= tremity of the town is a college, for the support of twenty reduced house-keepers, who, besides provisions, are allowed 1s. 6d. per week, and at stated times, gowns, linen, and hats.

Blackheath, which lies above Greenwich to the south, is about one mile in length. Some have imagined Blackheath to have been the original name, and that it was so denomi= nated, from being a bleak or cold situation. The air is un= doubtedly keen, but this circumstance probably contributes much to the healthiness of this delightful spot. Though in times of civil commotions large armies have assembled here, I do not recollect more than one battle fought, which was in the year 1497, when King Henry VII. routed the Cornish rebels encamped upon this plain. Historians vary in their accounts of the number killed and taken prisoners. But among the last, were the ringleaders, Lord Audley, Hammock an attorney, and Michael Joseph a blacksmith, who were af= terwards executed. Phillipot has observed, that the place of the Smith's tent, commonly called his Forge, was remaining when he wrote his Villare, as were likewise many of the grave hills of such as were buried after the overthrow. However almost, if not all of these mounds are levelled. This heath

has also been the theatre of many pompous exhibitions, as it was formerly not unusual for the illustrious personages who

/* In the first of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales, this place is charac= terised in the following line:

"Lo Greenwiche, that many a shrew is in."

15

visited this island, to have here their first interview with our monarch. In particular, Maurice, the Emperor of Constan= tinople, who in 1411 came over to require aid against the Turks, was splendidly received upon this spot by King Henry the IV. and here, in 1416, King Henry V. is reported to have met the Emperor Sigismund, and to have conducted him with magnificence to London. To the west of Greenwich Park, are the villas of the Duke of Montagu, and of the late Earl of Chesterfield. Next the brink of the hill westward to the south of the great road, is a short street of houses called Dart= mouth-Row. Adjoining to the house of the Earl of Dart= mouth, (which is at the south end of the row) is an elegant chapel, which was rebuilt by the present Lord, and hath public service in it three times a week, for the benefit of the neighbourhood. There is also by Dartmouth-Row, a very handsome seat in the possession of the Lord Viscount Falkland. On the north-side of the great road, near the five mile stone, behind a pleasant grove, is a row of genteel houses, called Chocolate-Row, from the house where the assembly is kept. At the west end of those houses is that delightful lawn, named The Point, from which is one of the richest prospects that the imagination of the poet or painter can conceive.

On the south side of Blackheath lies the village of Lee; at the east end of which, next Lee Green, are the pleasant house and gardens of Henry Pelham, Esq. and in the street of Lee are the houses of the Hon. Henry Roper, of David Papillon, Esq. of Acryse, in East-Kent, and of several other persons of fashion. On the north side of the street, is an old seat of the Boone family, with the remains of a grove, and a piece of water in the ground adjoining. The shortest road from London to Maidstone is through Lee village. Between the parishes of Lee, Eltham, and Chislehurst, is an hamlet,

16

called Modingham, in which is a small seat of the Right Hon. Lord Apsley, with pleasant grounds about it; the beauty of the whole is owing to his Lordship's improvements; here is also a very old mansion, which belonged to the an= cient family of the Stoddards. Between the village of Lee, and the summit of the hill, next Blackheath, are the elegant gardens and pleasure grounds belonging to Miss Fludyer, daughter and heiress of the late Sir Thomas Fludyer. The house is not large, but hath a very handsome apartment upon the first floor, towards the gardens and pleasure-grounds; and the prospects from these rooms to Shooter's-Hill, Eltham, Lee village, and into the late Sir Gregory Page's grounds and park, with the woods of Greenwich Park skirting the view to the north, are most picturesque and beautiful. The front of the house commands the Dulwich hills, with Lewisham church placed in the center of the view below them.

On the summit of the hill next the heath, stands the an= cient church of Lee. The church-yard is neat, much orna= mented with costly monuments of statuary and black marble; which one is sorry to see exposed to all the inclemency of the open air and winter storms. The great astronomer Dr.

Edmund Halley lies buried here under a plain table tomb, with an inscription of some length in Latin. In the church, on the north of the communion table, is a stately arched monument of alabaster, supported with columns of grey marble, of the Corinthian order. The Rectory-house, and that of Thomas Edlyne, Esq. on the eminence near the church, command from every side of them very pleasing views, the adjacent grounds being highly improved, and the near and distant prospects enriched with seats, farm-houses, towns, and villages: the Kentish and Dulwich hills in the

front, Blackheath and Greenwich Park behind; with an extensive view over London and Westminster, of the Mid= dlesex hills, which bound the horizon to the north west. The manor of Lee came from the last Earl of Rockingham to Lord Sondes.

Upon the declivity of Blackheath next Lewisham, is the Grammar-school. It was founded in the last century by Abraham Colfe, vicar of Lewisham, as a free-school, for the benefit of the several parishes in the hundred of Blackheath. It is now, and hath been long since, a considerable boarding-school, preserving at the same time the original institution. The munificent founder gave seven exhibitions, of 10l. per annum each, for scholars from this school at either university; and, in default of claimants from Lewisham school, from the adjacent hundred, and from members of the company of Leathersellers in London, he directed these exhibitions to be filled up by scholars from King's School, Canterbury; and from Christ's Hospital, London, alternately. But the Leather= sellers company, who are the patrons of the school, and pos= sessed of the estates bequeathed by Mr. Colfe, have, for near thirty years past, refused to admit the claim of either, and have totally sunk the 70l. a year, alledging a failure in their estate. As they have asserted this, we must imagine it to be so, although most estates in the neighbourhood of London have risen in value within that time; but how they are em= powered to load one branch of Mr. Colfe's charity with the whole failure, does not appear; or that the schools of Christ's Hospital and Canterbury, have not as just a right to share his liberality in the last place, as Lewisham in the first; espe= cially as he assigns this reason, Because his father was educated at Christ's Hospital, and himself born at Canterbury. He

foresaw (what has since happened) that Lewisham school might not produce enough to fill all his exhibitions, and added two schools, which he judged might at all times supply its deficiencies. (See Gostling's Walk, 2d edit. p. 385.) Mr. Colfe was, in other instances, a benefactor, and particularly settled an English Free school near the church, for the chil= dren belonging to that parish. The Miller on Blackheath pays to the poor five dozen of bread, yearly, on Midlent Sunday, for the ground whereon the mill stands.

At the north-east cornr of the heath, and almost joining to Maiz Hill, are Vanbrugh's Fields, so called from Sir John Vanbrugh, who erected upon this spot some buildings in a peculiar taste, for they are designed to resemble a forti= fication with towers, battlements, and other military ap= pearances. There is also a gateway of a like construction, under which you pass in your approach to them. One of these whimsical houses was lately the habitation of Lord Tyrawley, who sold it to Mr. Charles Brett, the present

possessor. Beyond Vanbrugh's Buildings is Westcombe, a house, with a paddock and delightful gardens, commanding a very extensive prospect over the Thames into Middlesex and Essex. It is now one of the seats of the Marquis of Lothian, but was lately inhabited by Lord Clive.

The manor of Westcombe formerly belonged to that in= genious historian and antiquary, William Lambard, Esq. who was a Bencher of the Society of Lincoln's-Inn, a Master in Chancery, Keeper of the Rolls and Records in the Tower, and belonged to the Alienation-office under Queen Elizabeth. To the memory and name of her Majesty, he founded and endowed a college for the poor at Greenwich; but is more

generally known for being the author of many learned works; and he deserves particular notice in this Tour, because by him was written the first Description, or, as he himself terms it, Perambulation of the County of Kent. He died at Westcombe, August 10, 1601, and was buried in Green= wich, where a handsome mural monument of white marble was erected to his memory, and that of his son, Sir Multon Lambard. Upon taking down the old church, this monu= ment was placed in Sevenoake church, at the charge of the late Thomas Lambard, Esq. the next in descent, with an additional inscription, mentioning the reason of its being removed.

On the east of the heath, close to the late Sir Gregory Page's Park, is Morden College, so denominated by the founder Sir John Morden, a Turky merchant, who also en= dowed it with a real, copyhold, and personal estate, to the value of about 1300l. a year. During his life, he placed in it twelve decayed Turky merchants; but after his decease in 1708, Lady Morden reduced the number to four, finding that the share allotted her by her husband's last will was insufficient for her decent support. Upon her death in 1721, the whole profits of the estate being vested in one college, the number was augmented. There are at present thirty-five, but the house will conveniently hold forty. It consists of a large brick building, with two small wings, strengthened at the corners with stone rustic, having an inward square, surrounded with piazzas. Seven Turky merchants have the direction of this college, and the survivors of them are to chuse others of the same company, upon any vacancy by death: or, if at any time hereafter there should be a failure in the Turky company, then the election of the seven trustees

is to be made out of the East India Company, of which the founder was also a member; and in case of a failure in that company, a further provision is made for perpetuating the trust. The trustees have the nomination of all the persons to be admitted into the college; no person is however eli= gible, who is under fifty years of age, and residence is par= ticularly required. They have each 20l. a year, and at first wore gowns and badges, but these marks of distinction are laid aside. They eat and drink together in one hall, but have each a convenient apartment, with a cellar. There is a neat and commodious chapel; the salary of the chaplain was originally only 30l. a year, Lady Morden at her death increased it to 60, and he has a house appropriated for him. There is also an apartment for a treasurer, John Bennet, Esq. a kinsman of the founder, now executes that office. Lady Morden was in other respects a benefactor to the college, and

as she had fixed a statue of her husband in a niche over the gate, the trustees have placed her statue in an adjoining niche. Sir Gregory Page decreed by his will 300l. towards repair= ing and ornamenting the chapel, in which, under the altar, the founder is interred.

Morden College is in the parish of Charlton, a village situated to the north of Blackheath, and near the six mile stone. Sir Adam Newton, who died in 1629, empowered his executors to enlarge and beautify the church of Charlton; and, by a faithful performance of his will, they made it one of the neatest parish churches in the county. This gentleman was one of the preceptors and secretary to Henry, the eldest son of King James, and after the death of that promising youth, was made treasurer to Charles, Prince of Wales, and his secretary for that district. He was installed Dean of

Durham, 17th Sept. 1606, and held that dignity 'till the year 1620, when he resigned it, as Anthony Wood suggested, for a sum of money. In support of this disreputable asper= sion, the laborious biographer has referred to a M.S. me= morandum of his own; but it should be considered, that Mr. Wood had his prejudices, and that he has been charged, upon probable grounds, "with casting bad characters upon good men." King James, who created Sir Adam Newton a baronet, granted to him also the manor of Charlton. The stately mansion, which is visible from the road, was built by him. It is a long structure, in the Gothic style, with four turrets on the top. In the dining-room of this house, ac= cording to Dr. Plot, there was formerly a marble chimney- piece so exquisitely polished, that the Lord of Downe could see in it a robbery committed on Shooter's Hill, and upon this discovery the servants were sent out, who apprehended the robber. Before the court-yard of this house is a row of cypress trees, which seem to be of great age, and are perhaps the oldest in England; beyond these is a small park, which joins to Woolwich Common.

This estate is, in right of his wife, now vested in Sir Thomas Spencer Wilson, of East Bourne, in the county of Sussex, Baronet, and one of the representatives in parliament for that county. At the time of the general suppression of the religious houses, the manor of Charlton was part of the pos= sessions of the monastry of Bermondsey, near Southwark, one of the priors of which convent obtained from King Henry III. a grant for a weekly market, with a fair yearly, upon the eve of Trinity Sunday, and two days after. The former has been disused for upwards of a century, and the latter trans= ferred to St. Luke's day. The discontinuance of the fair

would be a public utility; for, from its being held at so small a distance from the metropolis, it is generally made the scene of dissipation and riot, by the London apprentices and servants. Horn fair is the common title, and tho' very many of its frequenters exhibit upon their "poor no heads" the vulgar and ridiculous allusion to an ill-fated husband, there can be little doubt of its having got this denomination from its being formerly a great mart for all sorts of instruments and vessels made with horn. Tradition indeed ascribes the origin of this fair to King John, who being hunting near Charlton, and separated from his attendants, entered a cot= tage, the mistress of which was very handsome, whom he debauched. Being detected by the husband, he was obliged

to make him compensation, by a grant of the land from this place to Cuckold's Point, and he, at the same time, established a fair.

The seat of the late Sir Gregory Page, now pulling down, is at the south-east extremity of Blackheath, and in eleven months was this stately and elegant mansion raised from the foundation, and covered in. Two causes are assigned for the amazing expedition with which so large a fabric was erected – one, that the Baronet is reported to have been allowed the liberty of using a sufficient quantity of the materials prepared at Greenwich for the buildings intended to be added to that hospital; and the other, that Sir Gregory could purchase stones out of the same quarry from which the governors of that charitable institution expected to be supplied, when they, for a very obvious reason, could not procure them. And the fact is certain, that the works at the hospital were suspended during the whole year that the mansion upon Blackheath was building. This house consisted of a basement, state and

Attic story. In the wings were the offices and stables, which joined to the house by a colonade. An Ionic portico of four columns, but without a pediment, adorned the south front. The park, and kitchen garden without, and the masterly paintings, rich hangings, marbles, and alto-relievos within this house, commanded the attention of every person of genius and taste. Sir Gregory died the 4th of August, 1775, and left this seat, with a very ample fortune, to his nephew Sir Gregory Turner, of Ambrosden, in Oxfordshire, who, in compliance with his uncle's request, has taken the name and arms of Page. This magnificent seat was lately pur= chased by John Cator, Esq. of Beckenham, for 22,550l. who, not being able to sell the same to his satisfaction, in the year 1787, advertised the materials to be sold by auction, in different lots; in consequence of which the house has been stripped of its interior beauties; and, what was some years since a mansion fit for kings, now appears to the eye of the traveller a mass of ruins.

Woolwich lies on the north side of the road, and about two miles from the seven mile stone. The church of this parish, which has not been built fifty years, is a handsome brick edifice, placed on an eminence. In former times, Woolwich seems to have been but a small fishing village, owing probably to the lowness of its situation, and the over= flowings of the river before it was imbanked. There has been, for upwards of two centuries, a royal dock-yard at this place, in which are employed about the same number of workmen as at Deptford; and it is, like Deptford, under the immediate direction of the Navy Board. This is said to be the most ancient naval arsenal in England; or, as the learned Camden expresses it, to have a right, by seniority, to the title of,

Mother Dock to all the King's yards. As a proof of it, he mentions the ship, Harry Grace de Dieu, having been built here as early as the 3d of Henry VIII. on July 3d, 1539. Queen Elizabeth honoured this place with her presence at the launching of a fine ship, called by her own name Elizabeth.

On the eastern, or lower part of the town, is the Gun Park, in which are great quantities of cannon and mortars, of every size and dimensions; and so distinguished is this arsenal, that there has been deposited here, at one time,

between 7 and 8000 pieces of ordnance, besides mortars and shells, almost innumerable. The ordnance form a consi= derable part of the business transacted for government at this place. Under the military branch, is the Warren, where artillery, of all kinds and dimensions, are cast, and frequently proved before the principal engineers and officers of the Board of Ordnance, at which many of the nobility and gentry often attend. The gunpowder, purchased by contract, is here proved, as to its strength and goodness. Here is also a labo= ratory, where the matrosses are employed in the composi= tions of fire works and cartridges, and in charging bombs, carcases, grenadoes, &c. for public service. A Royal Aca= demy is here established, under the Board of Ordnance, for the instructing and qualifying of young gentlemen, intended as candidates for the office of engineer in the military branch of that office: these are called Cadets, and are appointed by that Board. They are taught in it the principles and art of fortification, and every branch of military science relating thereto, with the French and Latin tongues, writing, fencing, and drawing. They are under the immediate direction of a governor, lieutenant-governor, and masters, in each respective branch of science and literature.

25 <sig E>

A part of the parish of Woolwich lies on the Essex shore. The cause of this disunion cannot be ascertained; but that the river might be diverted out of its ancient channel, after a flood, is no improbable supposition. In the 17th of Edward II. a commission of sewers was issued for repairing a very great breach made by the overflowing of the Thames into the marshes between Woolwich and Greenwich; but if it was an inundation that occasioned the separation of the land above-mentioned, there is sufficient reason to conclude it was of an earlier date. Harris relates his having seen an old M.S. which set the number of acres at 500, and noticed a few houses and a chapel of ease. At high water, the Thames is about a mile broad at Woolwich, and the water brackish. As the channel lies direct east and west for about three miles, the tide is strong, and the river being free from shoals and sands, and seven or eight fathoms deep, the largest ships may at all hours ride here with safety.

One mile to the south of the main road is the town of Eltham, situated upon an eminence. Anthony Beck, bishop of Durham, and patriarch of Jerusalem, having fraudulently secured the possession of this manor, either rebuilt, or re= paired and beautified the capital mansion, and gave it to the crown, reserving to himself only a life estate in it. The stone work of the outer gate, being castle-like, is a remnant of the work of the age in which that prelate lived; but the palace itself is in a more modern style of building. This bishop died at Eltham, March 8, 1311, and after his decease King Edward II. frequently resided in this palace. His Queen Isabel was here delivered of a son, who, from the place of his birth, acquired the name of John of Eltham. Possibly from this circumstance, this house has been, and still is, impro=

26

perly called King John's Palace, unless it should have got this appellation, from the sumptuous entertainment given here by King Edward III. to his captive monarch John of France. King Henry VII. built the fair front towards the moat, but this palace was neglected, after Greenwich be= came the favourite country habitation of his successors. Our

princes often celebrated the festivals at Eltham with great pomp and expence. One of the last of these feasts was held here at Whitsuntide, 1515, when King Henry VIII. created Sir Edward Stanley, Baron Monteagle. Philipot has suggested this ceremony to have been performed by King Henry VII. but he was mistaken, for this honour was conferred upon this valiant Knight, for his service at Flodden Field. In this battle Sir Edward commanded the rear of the English army, and by the power of his archers forced the Scots to descend the hill, which occasioning them to open their ranks, gave the first hope of that day's victory. Collins's Peerage, vol. ii. Part i. p. 31. The stately hall, which was the scene of these feasts, is still in tolerable preservation, and affords a striking memorial of the vanity of all human grandeur; for, a part of the room which was formerly decorated with the most costly furniture, is now a lodge for carts and other implements of husbandry; and another corner of an apartment, which might boast of having given to nobles, princes, and kings, entertainments so splendid as to claim a remembrance in the annals of our country, is now a repository of hay and straw for the farmers cattle. A portion of the manor of Eltham was granted by King Charles II. to Sir John Shaw, Bart. for his firm attachment to the royal cause, during the preceding civil wars. He, by purchase, became sole proprietor of the remainder; and the whole is now held under lease from the crown by his worthy great grandson,

Sir John Shaw; whose elegant seat and plantations do honour to the taste of that polite gentleman. The street of Eltham consists chiefly in houses belonging to families of genteel fashion. On the north side of the town is a range of fine meadows, which have been much improved by their present possessor, the Rev. Dr. Pinnell, whose handsome garden opens into them. There is in it a green-house, in which were formerly kept the exotics of that eminent botanist, Dr. Sherrard. The "Hortus Elthamensis" is well known to the curious in botanical science. The church contains some ancient monuments.

Near the seven mile stone, on an eminence on the right hand of Shooter's Hill, is a triangular brick building, erected by Lady James to the memory of Sir William James, her husband, late in the service of the Hon. East-India Company; its singular appearance excites the attention of every traveller, and may be seen at the distance of many miles round this part of the country.

The eight mile stone is now placed near the summit of Shooter's Hill. In a field, on the north side of the western ascent, and at a very small distance from the road, a plan was formed about twelve years since, for building a large town: a few houses were erected and finished, but the greatness of the undertaking, and the inability of those who engaged in it, frustrated the design, and it is not likely, that the scheme will soon be revived. From the summit of this eminence, the traveller has a view of the cities of London and Westminster, and may extend his prospects not only to very many places in the county of Kent, but into Essex, Surry, and Sussex. The Thames also presents a rich and

grand appearance; and for more than thirty miles, this river, or the Medway, with all their navigation, contribute much to the pleasantness of the road. To Shooter's Hill,

King Henry VIII. and his Queen Catherine are recorded to have come in great splendor from Greenwich on May-day; and were received by two hundred archers clad in green, with one personating Robin Hood as their captain, who shewed his majesty their exquisite skill in the use of bows and arrows.

Some have conjectured that this hill took its name from its having formerly been frequented by thieves, who, from the adjoining woods, shot at passengers, and then plundered them; and it cannot be denied that this has, in all ages, been deemed a convenient spot for taking of purses. But might not the term, Shooters, be given to this eminence, because the archers here practiced this branch of military science? Attempts have been made at different times to render the passage over this hill more easy and secure. For this purpose, an order was issued so long since as the 6th of Richard II, to enlarge the highway, according to a statute of Edward I. And with the same intent, King Henry IV. granted leave for the taking down, and selling all the woods and underwoods contiguous to Shooter's Hill on the south side, and the money thence arising was to be applied in repairing the highway. It continued however to be narrow, hollow, and steep, 'till the year 1739, when, by the judicious direction of the com= missioners of the turnpike, a new road was formed of a considerable width, and the declivity of the hill abated, to the satisfaction and advantage of every passenger. The course of the old road, which is still visible, was a little to the north of the new cut, and in some parts serves as a drain to it.

Plumstead is, on the east, the adjoining parish to Wool= wich, and through it is a high road to Erith, separating the marshes from the upland. The southern part of Plumstead, which is hilly, and much covered with wood, reaches to the Dover road, taking into its bounds the whole north side of Shooter's Hill.

Near the tenth mile stone, is Welling, or Well-end, as it was formerly called: and, according to Mr. Hasted, thus properly denominated, from the safe arrival of the traveller at it, after having escaped the danger of robbers through the hazardous road from Shooter's Hill. The south side of this small village is in the parish of East-Wickham, so styled to distinguish it from West Wickham, near Bromley. The small church in East-Wickham is not more than a mile from Welling, and is to be seen from the road. Anciently it was only a chapel of ease to Plumstead; and though it has for many years been a separate parish, no instance occurs, in which the same clergyman has not been the incumbent of both churches. The corn tythes of East-Wickham are a part of the possessions of the hospital, which Sir John Hawkins, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, founded at Chatham for the relief of decayed mariners and shipwrights.

At a small distance from Welling, on the south side of the road, is Danson hill, upon which stands the seat of Sir John Boyd, Baronet. The original design for this structure was given by the late ingenious Mr. Taylor, well known for the great works executed by him at the Bank; but several altera= tions are said to have been made in the plan whilst this house was building. There are, upon the principal floor, three lofty, spacious, and elegant apartments, viz. a dining par=

lour, a drawing room, and a library. From the diminutive

size of the windows of the next story, it should seem that the architect did not imagine the sleeping in airy chambers might contribute to the health of the family who inhabit this mansion. Upon this momentous point our forefathers judged differently: however, such is the ton of building of the present age, and therefore it must be right. If the tra= veller is not straitened for time, it will be worth his while to ride down the road leading to Bexley, to take a view of the grounds behind the house, and of a very grand sheet of water at a little distance from it. The disposition of the former is striking and beautiful; and when he has examined the latter, he will not fail to pay a compliment to Mr. Brown's superior skill in forming and securing so large a piece of water.

Not far from Sir John Boyd's, but on the north side of the great turnpike road, is one of the lanes leading to Erith. In the church of this parish, in the 17th of King John, a treaty was held between several commissioners, appointed by his majesty, and Richard Earl of Clare, and others, on behalf of the discontented barons, respecting a peace between the king and them; for which purpose, the latter had a safe conduct, dated November the 9th in that year. Erith is mentioned by Lambard to have been anciently a corporate town; but from what king it acquired this privilege, and when it ceased to enjoy it, cannot be traced. Bartholomew, Lord Badlesmere, a powerful baron, who was possessed of this manor, certainly obtained from King Edward II. the grant of a weekly market to Erith: this has, however, been long discontinued.

On the Thames, opposite the town of Erith, the East-India ships, in their passage up the river, frequently come to an anchor, and lay some time there, in order to be lightened of part of their burden, that they may proceed with greater safety. This makes a great resort to Erith, not only of the friends and acquaintance of the officers and seamen belonging to the ships, but for some continuance afterwards, in the carrying on a traffic between the inhabitants and their country neighbours, for the several kinds of East-India commodities which have been procured from on board. This no unpro= fitable branch of trade, together with the conveyance and delivery of goods to and from London, and some few fishing vessels, employ the generality of the neighbours in this place. Large quantities of corn and wood are yearly shipped here, and it supplies the country for some miles round with coals. The large plantations of fruit trees are also a lucrative article to the inhabitants of this parish, and the more so, as the cherries are observed to ripen very early.

Erith is in many ancient writings denominated Lesnes; but this latter was properiy only a manor in Erith parish, and seems to have assumed the leading name from the famous abbey of canons regular, sometimes called Westwood, which stood upon the demesnes of the manor of Lesnes. It was situated about a mile and three quarters to the west of Erith church, in the road leading to Plumstead and Woolwich. Richard de Lucy, one of the grand justiciaries of this king= dom, in the reign of King Henry II. was the founder of this religious house; a gentleman deservedly eminent as a soldier, a statesman, and a lawyer, which different provinces he executed with fidelity to his prince, and a conscientious regard to the true interests of the nation. The genius of the

religion which prevailed in his time, led this wise man to build this monastic edifice, and to endow it with ample possessions. It was begun by him not quite two years before his death; and, after he had finished it, he retired from the active world, and, it is said, became the prior of his own convent. The king, unwilling to lose the counsel and assistance of so able and experienced a servant, earnestly endeavoured to dissuade him from entering into this idle and useless scheme of life, but it was a vain attempt. Influenced by the superstitious prejudices of the age, he thought the putting on a monkish cowl would render his passage to heaven more speedy, and less tormenting. And in another instance did he likewise shew himself to be a very bigotted papist; for he made Thomas Becket, jointly with the virgin Mary, the patron and protector of his new society; though that haughty and seditious prelate had formerly excommunicated him, for "being a favourer of his sovereign, and a contriver of those heretical pravities, the constitutions of Claren= don."

Richard de Lucy, his only son Godfrey, Bishop of Win= chester, and others of the family, were buried in the church belonging to this religious house. Some of their tombs and coffins were discovered in the year 1630 by workmen em= ployed to dig out stones from the rubbish of this decayed fabrick; and there was one monument in particular, which, from its being placed in the choir, on the north side of the altar, is judged to have been that of the founder. It was forced open, and "within a stone coffin, in a sheet of lead, the remains of an ashie dry carcase lay enwrapped, whole and undisjointed, and upon the head some hair, or a simile quiddam of hair appeared." Such is the description given

by Weaver, (Ancient Fun. Mon. p. 777) who has informed his readers of his not having been the hindmost among the great concourse of people which resorted to take a view of this venerable relict. By the direction of Sir John Epsley, at that time lord of the manor, the monument was again covered, and he planted a bay tree over it. In 1753, when Dr. Stukeley made his pilgrimage, as he terms it, to this abbey, he thought the tree to be by far the finest of the kind he had ever seen; but the two principal stems of it are since perished, and from the weakness of the root it is not likely long to put forth any branches to serve for a memorial of the place of interment of this once eminent personage. Dr. Stukeley was of opinion, that the farm-house standing upon the premises was the original mansion or seat of the founder, in which he and his successors the priors, or abbats (as they were generally styled) used to reside; it is however clear, that all the religious buildings were situated towards the south of the house. Whilst it was inhabited by the occupier of the land, the area of the church and cloisters was used as a garden, but the cattle now range over this spot, as well as the site of the offices; and the ruinous north wall of the church, of which the doctor drew a sketch, (See Archæolog. v. i. p. 44.) is much more dilapidated. But the boundaries of almost the whole precinct may still be traced. This abbey was suppressed before the general dissolution of the monasteries, by the authority of a papal bull, which Cardinal Wolsey had obtained for the appropriating of its revenues towards endowing the new college he had founded at Oxford.

William Tiseherste, the last abbot, signed the instrument of resignation, April 1, 1525, and in October following was instituted to the rectory of Horsmonden, in the diocese of Rochester. The manor of Lesnes, with the appurte=

nances was, about the middle of the last century, settled by a Mr. Hawes, on the hospital of St. Bartholomew, London, and that charitable corporation are now possessed of the estate.

Upon the hills above Erith are two heaths of some extent; that on the west is Lesnes, and the other is styled Northum= berland Heath. Upon Lesnes, or, as it is commonly pro= nounced, Leeson Heath, is a house called Belvidere. The first mansion was built here by George Hayley, Esq. who, after residing in it sometime, passed it away by sale to Fre= derick Calvert, Lord Baltimore of Ireland. This nobleman died here the 24th of April, 1751, and soon after the estate was sold by his devisee to Sampson Gideon, Esq. whose son, Sir Sampson Gideon, Bart. and a representative in parlia= ment for Cambridgeshire is the present owner of it. Sir Sampson has lately erected a very large house, and the only apartment left of any former mansion is an elegant drawing-room, built by his father. The collection of pictures here, though not numerous, is valuable, containing none but ori= ginal pieces by the greatest masters, and some of them capital ones. From the point of the hill, upon which the house stands, is a most pleasing prospect up the Thames. Mr. Wheatley, of Erith, who served the office of high sheriff of this county in 1769, has also built a seat on the north side of Northumberland Heath. The plan of the house is well calculated for taking in various delightful views both down and up the river, and into the county of Essex. But as from its situation it is very much exposed to the north and east, the owner will doubtless wait with some impatience for the growing up of the clumps of trees, which are designed to break the violence of the wind from those quarters, as well

as to be an ornament to his grounds. Neither of these seats is visible from Bexley Heath, but upon the road, about a mile on each side of Dartford, the traveller has a distinct view of both of them.

To the south of the heath is situated a tract of land, judged by many persons to be the most beautiful spot in the county of Kent. It is usually distinguished by the title of The Crays, from the number of parishes in it which terminate in that word. There are within this district, several gentle= mens seats, which will draw the attention of the traveller, but a few of them only can be noticed in this concise tour. The villa of Benjamin Harence, Esq. called Footscray Place, is a striking object. This was built not many years since by the late Mr. Bourchier Cleve, a citizen of London; and the plan of it was taken from the late Earl of Westmoreland's house at Mereworth, but it is upon a smaller scale. His Lordship is reported to have advised Mr. Cleve not to be afraid of disfiguring the building by shewing the chimnies, which at Mereworth are carried up under the roof, and dis= charge the smoke at the dome. The latter must be owned to be a style of building more ornamental, and which may not in Italy be attended with any material inconvenience. But an English architect should always consider, that in his climate fires may be comfortable in different apartments for

nine months out of the twelve.

Northcray is placed on the other side of the river, and adjoining to that church is a large, handsome, and commo= dious habitation, purchased by the late Mr. Hetherington: a gentlemen who, a few years aince, presented 2000l. to Bromley College; and in 1774 established a fund of 20,000l.

36

for the relief of fifty indigent blind people – marks of a mu= nificent spirit, very uncommon in a living donor, and which therefore ought to be commemorated. – Not above half a mile from Mr. Hetherington's, to the left, on the top of a little eminence, is a house called Mount Mascal; the rows of trees on each side of it will point it out to the traveller. This mansion, with another estate in this parish, belonged to Sir Compton Fitch, Bart. and the fee of the greater part is still in the heirs of his family. Sir William Calvert, and Sir Robert Ladbroke, Aldermen of London, successively lived in this house, and it is now inhabited by —— Madox, Esq. of Lincoln's Inn.

The village from whence Bexley Heath hath its name, stands below, at a little distance from the south-east quarter of it; and the white steeple of the church is to be seen from the road. Bexley manor was in the possession of the cele= brated Camden, who bequeathed it for the endowing of a professor of history in the university of Oxford. This is a very extensive parish, containing divers hamlets, and many persons of fortune are inhabitants of it. Several small but elegant houses have been erected here within a very few years; and it is highly probable, that the salubrity of the air, with the convenience of its being only thirteen miles from the metropolis, will be a strong inducement to other opulent people to fix their country retreat upon this delight= ful spot. About midway between Bexley and Crayford, but in the former parish, is Hall Place, an ancient seat, once belonging to the family of the Champneys, and afterwards to that of Austen. Lord Le Despenser is the present pro= prietor, but Richard Calvert, Esq. resides in it.

37

When there is much dust, and the draught heavy for the horses, it is not unusual for travellers, soon after they enter upon the heath, to bear rather to the north of the main road: the wind-mill is the point of direction, as it lies very little to the left of the track; by pursuing which, they will like= wise avoid one hill, and have the further satisfaction of passing through a shady lane that will lead them within a few yards distance of May Place; a seat still venerable for its antique appearance, but which has sustained a prejudice from an attempt made to give a more modern appearance to some part of the building. Sir Cloudesly Shovel was once the owner of this mansion, and of other considerable possessions in this parish. At present, a moiety of the estate is vested in Miles Barnes, Esq. of Suffolk, and the house inhabited by —— Adair, Esq. Very little of May Place is to be seen from the main road: the smart sashed building, which is visible from the top of the hill leading down into Crayford, is a farm-house belonging to Mr. Barnes's estate, and now in the occupation of Mr. Munn, a great calico-printer. The gallant sea officer just mentioned, who was in the manner of his death only unfortunate, presented a fine altar-piece to the church of Crayford; and, in the window of the north isle of this neat edifice, there was preserved, not long since,

and may be still remaining, a good piece of painting on glass – the subject is Abraham's offering up Isaac.

Some judicious antiquarians have imagined the Roman station, called Noviomagus, to have been situated very near the town of Crayford; nor can the arguments on which they have grounded this opinion be easily disproved. This place is also famous for a great battle fought here, in 457, between Hengist the Saxon, and Vortimer the British king, in which the Britons lost 4000 men, and four of their chief com=

manders. The rout was so general and decisive, that they left Hengist from that time in quiet possession of his Kentish kingdom. In the open heath, near Crayford, as also in the woods and enclosures in most of the adjoining parishes, are divers artificial caves or holes in the earth, whereof some, according to Lambard, are ten, fifteen, or twenty fathom deep; the passage is narrow at the top, but wide and large at the bottom, with several rooms or partitions in some of them, and all strongly vaulted, and supported by pillars of chalk. Many learned writers have supposed, that these were dug by our ancestors, to be used as receptacles for their goods, and as places of retreat and security for their families in times of civil dissentions and foreign invasions. But the much more probable opinion is, that far the greater number of them were opened, in order to procure chalk for building, and for the amendment of lands. Crayford was so denomi= nated from its being the principal place of passage through the Cray, a river which gives its name also to four other parishes. It rises at Newel in Orpington, from whence it takes its course by St. Mary-cray, St. Paul's cray, Foot's-cray, North-cray, Bexley, and Crayford, and a little below this town, it meets the river Darent. Lambard remarks, that "upon the Cray was lately builded a mill, for the making of plates, whereof armour is fashioned;" this was pro= bably the same with the mill now used for slitting and flatting iron to make hoops, &c. In the 20th year of the reign of Richard II. William Courteney, Archbishop of Canterbury, obtained from that king, the grant of a market to this place on Tuesday in every week; but this privilege has been long discontinued.

The distance between Crayford and Dartford is two miles, and some part of the road being upon an eminence, there is

from it a distinct view of the magazine at Purfleet. Near the summit of Dartford Hill, on the south side of the road, is a wide lane, called Shepherd's Lane, leading to Dartford Heath, which is supposed to be the largest tract of land in Kent, that is so denominated. On the south-west extremity of the heath, Baldwins is situated, the elegant seat of Richard Hulse, Esq. and by his garden wall runs the road to Bexley, to the Crays, to Chislehurst, and to Bromley; which last town is ten miles distant from Dartford.

If the subdivision of countiea into hundreds owes its origin to King Alfred, (and to that illustrious monarch our historians have, with reason, attributed this useful and political plan) Dartford has, probably for many ages, been a place of some note, since it gave its name to the hundred in which it is situated. The town itself derives its appellation from the river Darent. The chief passage, formerly through the stream, but now over it, into the eastern parts of the county, was at this place. It is not agreed, whether the Darent

takes its rise at Squerries, near Westram, in Kent, or at Titsey, in Surry, because a spring in both these parishes is contributory to it. Afterwards the river runs to Brasted, to Sundridge, and to Otford; but between Brasted and Otford it receives five small streams. From Otford, the course of the river is to Shoreham, to Lullingstone, to Eynsford, to Horton Kirby, to Sutton at Hone, to Darent, and to Dart= ford. According to Leland, the term Darent signifies, in the British language, a clear water; and Spenser, in his famous poem, in which he mentions the rivers attending on the Thames, celebrates the transparent property of this river –

And the still Darent, in whose waters clean,
Ten thousand fishes play, and deck his pleasant stream.

40

The thousands of fishes with which the Darent is stored, is one branch of the poet's encomium. Had the Cray been his theme, he probably would have particularly distinguished, not the quantity, but the quality of these watery animals; and in that river, as well as in the Thames, might we have read of –

Swift trouts, diversify'd with crimson stains.

Nor can it be denied, that the trout of the Cray are far superior to those of the Darent, with respect to colour, and consequently to flavour; an excellency which ought not to have been unnoticed in the description of that beautiful vale.

A little below Dartford Bridge, the Darent becomes navigable for barges; and, at about the distance of two miles, receives the Cray into its channel; but when it has passed the town, it is no more a clear stream, and ceases to be styled a river; and, within two miles after its union with the Cray, disembogues itself into the Thames, under the degrading appellation of Dartford Creek. This mark of de= basement was not cast upon it when Spenser wrote his poem, Lambard his Perambulation, and Camden his Britannia; but is now fixed by usage.

The Darent is not the only stream which passes through Dartford. A small brook, which rises at Hawley, somewhat more than a mile to the south of the town, crosses it near the Bull Inn. It is commonly called the Crampit, but the Craw= ford is its proper name. Beyond the church runs the Darent, and the commodious bridge built over it repaired at the

41 <sig G>

expence of the county. When a bridge was first erected is not mentioned. It appears, however, by an inquisition, taken in the 4th of Edward III. after the death of Edmund Earl of Woodstock, that there was no bridge here at that time; the passage over this river being valued among the rents of the manor at 13s. 4d. And it is no less evident, that there was a bridge in the year 1455, because an hermit is then recorded to have lived at the foot of it. This kind of beggars, as is well known, generally chose their stations near some frequented road, or passage of a river, from a politic motive. Thomas Blonde, the name of the hermit who had his cell upon this spot, seems to have found it turn to his advantage; at least, he did not die necessitous, since an executor and administrator appeared in the Bishop's Court to deliver an account of his effects.

In the return of the survey made of the several places in this county, where there were any shipping, boats, or the like, by order of Queen Elizabeth, in the 8th year of her reign, Dartford is mentioned to contain houses inhabited 182; persons lacking habitations 6; keys or landing places 4; ships and boats 7; viz. three of 3 tons, one of 6, two of 10, and one of 15. Persons for carriage, from Dartford to London, and so back again, 14. Sir Thomas Walsing= ham is likewise noticed as steward of the town; and Mr. Asteley, keeper of the queen's house. Hasted's History, p. 225.

Upon that part of the river Darent which runs through Dartford parish there are five mills; viz. an iron mill, two corn mills, a paper mill, and one for making gunpowder. In 1590, Godfrey Box, of Leigh, built, a little below the

church, the first mill in this kingdom for slitting of iron into bars, and drawing it into wires; and it appears by the re= cords of the sewers, that soon after the death of Charles the First, John Brown erected a brazil mill below the bridge, for slitting iron bars into rods, nails, &c. (Hasted ibid.) He probably only rebuilt the original mill, and that now standing upon the same spot is still applied to the like uses.

The Priory of Dartford was possessed of two water mills, one called the Wheat Mill, and the other the Water Mill, which both belonged to the manor of Postbridge, otherwise Bignors; the exact scite of them is not ascertained, but perhaps they stood where the present corn mills are situated. The paper mill, which stands not above half a mile to the south of the town, supposed to have been the first of the kind in England, was erected by John Spilman, a person of German extraction, in the reign of Queen Eliza= beth; and among the Harleian MSS. is the docquet of a licence, (dated Feb. 17, 31 Eliz.) to John Spilman, there styled her majesty's jeweller, for the sole gathering, for ten years, of all rags, &c. necessary for the making of writing paper. He was continued in the office of jeweller to King James, who conferred upon him the honour of knighthood, and granted to him the manor of Bexley. Sir John Spilman is said to have brought over with him in his portmanteau two lime trees, which he planted here. One of them being perished was grubbed up about sixteen years ago, the other is remaining, and is well worthy the inspection of a curious stranger. It stands at a very little distance from the principal wheel of the powder mills, not long since purchased by Mess. Andrews and Pigou.

Some occurrences of a public nature are recorded by the writers of the History of England to have happened in this parish. In 1215, Robert Fitzwilliam being sent by the Barons to relieve Rochester Castle, at that time besieged by King John, arrived with his army at Dartford, and was discouraged from proceeding any further by the deceitful representation of a gentleman of the order of the Templars. The general was, it seems, more cautious than valiant; and the timidity of his disposition was discovered by the person, of whom he desired intelligence concerning the strength of the king's forces, and who therefore artfully exaggerated the power of the king, and his tale had the desired effect; for Fitzwilliam retreated, and by his pusillanimity the governor of the castle was obliged to surrender at discretion to his in=

censed sovereign. In 1452, the first army raised by Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, in order to maintain his just pretensions to the crown, was assembled upon a large plain near this town. It consisted of 10,000 men; but when the duke heard that King Henry VI. lay at Blackheath with a body of troops superior to his own in numbers, as well as discipline, he politicly avoided a battle that might at once have proved fatal to his claim.

This parish is likewise reported to have been the scene of two transactions, of a different kind from those above-men= tioned. In this town, in 1235, the marriage of Isabel, sister of King Henry III. to the Emperor Frederick, was solemnized by proxy, the Archbishop of Colen having been sent over to demand, for such is the uncourtly term used upon these occa= sions, this princess for his august master. And at Dartford, probably upon the Brent (of which further notice will here= after be taken) King Edward III. on his return from France

in 1331, proclaimed the holding of a tournament. From these two instances there is reason to conclude, that our kings had some palace, or convenient mansion, at Dartford; and it appears upon record, that in the second year of the reign of Edward III. what was entitled the barony of the vill was in the crown. The manor house was afterwards converted by the same king into a nunnery, consisting of a prioress, and fourteen sisters of the order of St. Augustin. He also amply endowed his new erected foundation; and by the gifts of many other benefactors, the possessions of it were so large as to be valued at upwards of 400l. per year at the time of its dissolution. Several ladies of high rank were superiors of this convent, and particularly Bridget, the fourth daughter of King Edward IV. is mentioned to have died prioress, and to have been interred in the chapel belonging to it. King Henry VIII. at a considerable expence, made this house a fit mansion for himself and his successors; and Queen Eliza= beth is mentioned to have resided in her palace at Dartford two days, when she returned from her progress through great part of Sussex and Kent, in 1573. The manor, with all its appurtenancies, was granted by King James I. to Robert Earl of Salisbury, but at that time the house was somewhat ruinous, and it has for many years been the habitation of the tenant of the demesne lands. The ingenious Mr. Grose, in his Antiquities of England and Wales, has exhibited a View of the remains of this building, and has subjoined to the print an account of the present state of it, communicated to him by John Thorpe, Esq. of Bexley. As this may be of use to the traveller, should he be at liberty to survey this once famous edifice, a long extract from the letter is here in= serted –

"Of Dartford Nunnery there remains only a fine gate= way, and some contiguous building now used as a farm house; the gateway is now a stable for the farmers horses, and over it is a large room, serving, I suppose, for a hay-loft. The scite of the abbey was where the farmer's gar= den and stack yard now are, it must have been a vast pile of building, and, doubtless, very noble, suitable to such great personages as were members of it, as appears by a great number of foundations of cross walls, drains, &c. which have been discovered. There were, and are to this day, two broad roads, or avenues, leading to the gate;

one eastward, and flanked by the old stone wall on the right hand, from the street called Waterside, which leads down to the Creek, where boats and barges come up from the Thames. This was certainly one of the principal avenues from the town to the abbey. The other is to the west, leading into the farm-yard fronting the arch of the west side of the great tower, or gateway. This way leads from the farm up to the side of the hill into the great road to London: and the large hilly field, on the right hand, adjoining the road leading as above, is to this day called, The King's Field. This abbey, and its environs, took up a great extent of land; for, on the north east side, fronting this view, were the large gardens and orchards, encompassed with the ancient stone wall still entire, and more than half a mile round, enclosing a piece of ground of twelve acres, which is now, and has been for a number of years, rented by gardeners, to supply the London markets; and famous for producing the best artichokes in England. On the left hand of the road, leading from Water street to the east front of the abbey, are fine meadows, extending from the back part of the High-

street up to the building or abbey farm; and, opposite the long garden wall, on the right side of the said road, and, without doubt, much more lands now converted into gardens and tenements, formerly lay open, and belonged to it."

A considerable corn market is held weekly at Dartford; but here, as in almost every other town in the kingdom, the method of selling, is by sample. Within thirty years the grain used to be regularly pitched, but not a waggon load of it is now to be seen in the street on a Saturday, which is the market day. There is also a fair yearly on the Second of August for horses and black cattle.

The church of Dartford is a spacious edifice; the time of its being built is not known. In 1333, Hamo de Hethe, Bishop of Rochester, fixed a large window in the chancel, the size of which has been reduced many years, but the ori= ginal dimensions of it are yet visible. As a collection was made in the parish for new bells in 1450, and there being for some years after several legacies for the same purpose, it is not unlikely that the steeple may have been built about the middle of that century. In the chancel is a flat grave stone, to the memory of John Hornly, vicar of this parish, who died in 1477. He was the first president of Magdalen College in Oxford, continued ten years in that honourable station, and seems to have resigned it on his becoming vicar of Dartford, and rector of a parish in the city of London. The inscription on the tomb-stone, which consists of twelve, not inelegant verses, represents him to have been a clergyman of exemplary manners, and distinguished and respected for his abilities and learning, by the university of which he was

a member. Some epitaphs contain only random praise, and most other compositions of this kind are justly deemed pane= gyrics of the dead; but there is reason to believe that there is no excess in the eulogies bestowed upon Mr. Hornly, from Bishop Waynfleet having committed to him the government of his newly founded academical society, On the north side of the communion table is a fair monument of alabaster and black marble, for Sir John Spilman, inclosed with iron rails,

on which is his effigy in armour, and that of his lady kneeling at a desk, with each a book open; and on different tablets there are inscriptions in German, Latin, and English.

There are two burying-grounds belonging to this parish, one contiguous to the church, and therefore properly called the Church-yard; the other is on the top of the hill, to the north of the road leading towards Rochester, and situated by that means above the tower of the church. In no printed account of Kent has any hint been suggested respecting the time when this inclosure was allotted for the interment of the dead. Perhaps a research into the history of a chantry, in the parish of Dartford, may tend to a discovery of this hi= therto obscure point. From several ancient MSS. it appears, that there was formerly in, or near Dartford, a little chapel or chantry dedicated to St. Edmund, a Saxon king and martyr. John de Bykenore, of this parish, is imagined to have been the founder of it; a chaplain was, at least, licensed to it, upon his nomination, as early as the year 1326; and his widow Joan, and Robert Bykenore, were successively patrons of it 'till 1371, when the prioress and the sisters of the nunnery at Dartford are mentioned as being possessed of that right. Five marks a year was the original allowance to the chaplain, but there are grounds for suspecting that care

had not been taken at first to secure the legal payment of this pension. A deed of endowment, under the common seal of the nunnery, seems not to have been delivered to the bishop of the diocese 'till 1463, in which, however, a field, called Tanner's Field, was declared to be charged with this annual stipend. Under this instrument the chaplain became also entitled to a house, with some fresh and salt marsh appertain= ing to the same, to two acres and an half of land at Fulwick, and to one acre more of land opposite to the chapel of St. Edmund. By the will of Thomas Yngledew, a chaplain, who died in 1462, he was to be buried before the altar of the chapel of St. Edmund the king and martyr; and Thomas Worship, who had probably been an officiating priest in the same chantry, desired his body to be interred at the door of the chapel lately founded in the cemetry of St. Edmund in Dartford, above the charnel, on the west side, at the very entrance of the said door. This chantry was presented as ruinous in 1496; and in 1516, six parishioners were sum= moned to answer to a charge of neglecting the repairs of it. Most probably, no money was ever appropriated for this purpose, nor was it easy to prevail upon the inhabitants to subject themselves to the burden of supporting this building. The chantry was, however, dissolved in the reign of King Edward VI. and having been founded for superstitious uses, the revenues of it were granted to the crown by act of parliament. That the burial ground under our review was the cemetry of the chapel of St. Edmund is no unlikely conclusion; and the foundation of an edifice, which may still be traced, adds some weight to this conjecture. Before a stranger leaves this repository of the dead, perhaps he may observe an epitaph cut on a head of stone, placed to the memory of a child of three years old; and there being

an inscriptive simplicity in the lines, he certainly will not be dissatisfied with another perusal of them. They are as follow –

When the Archangels trumpets blow,
And souls to bodies join;
What crowds will wish their stay below
Had been as short as mine.

Equally descriptive, and not less pleasing, is another near it on an infant as follows –

So fades the lovely blooming flower,
Frail smiling solace of an hour,
So soon our transient comforts fly,
And pleasure only blooms to die.

In this burial ground is a monument to the memory of the first wife of William Perfect, M. D. of West Malling, in this county; who has rendered his name famous in this and succeeding ages, by his great skill and unparalleled success in the cure of insane persons, and for his tenderness in the treatment of those unfortunate maniacs who have claimed his care and attention.

STAGE II.

Dartford Brent – Detail of the course of the Roman road from Dartford Brent to Strood Hill – Stone; Church and Castle – Swanscombe; Ingress; The Custom of Gavelkind – Northfleet – Southfleet – Gravesend – Milton – Higham – Cliffe – Cowling Castle – Shorne – Cobham – Chalk – Gad's Hill – Strood – Rochester.

At a little distance from the summit of Dartford Hill is the open plain, upon which, as before mentioned, King Edward III. is imagined to have held a tournament;

and the Duke of York, in the reign of Henry VI. certainly assembled here a numerous army. It is by many called Dartford Brim, by some the Brimpt, and by others the Brink, but Brent, which signifies Burnt, is the ancient name; and Rapin, in his detail of the latter transaction, styles it, from Hall's Chronicle, the Burnt Heath; whence it acquired that appellation is not known. In digging the gravel pit at the north-east corner of this ground, a few years since, the labourers discovered the skeletons of several bodies, eight in one part, and four in another. When the assizes were held at Dartford, the Brent is supposed to have been the place of execution, and therefore these were imagined to have been the bones of criminals who had suffered death under the sen= tence of the law; but if the encampment of the Duke of York consisted of 10,000 men, and they remained here a few weeks, might not these be the remains of some of his followers. – No hostile bands have, however, fixed their standards on the Brent for many years, and it has long since ceased to be a field for the performing of those exercises, which had the forms of a real battle, and which were too often undesignedly attended with accidents fatal to the lives of the combatants. The tournaments now exhibited upon this ground are of a more amicable kind. Lords, knights, and esquires indeed still enter the list, but the lance is changed for the bat: the dexterous and powerful use of which instrument, and for expertly handling the ball, the inhabitants of this county have always been famous, and ge= nerally victorious. But to affirm, that at the manly game of cricket, even the men of Kent were never conquered, would be paying them a compliment at the expence of truth.

As one branch of what ia usually styled the Roman Wat=

ling-street is supposed to have been continued from the Bank

51

of the Thames, a little above Lambeth Palace, through Rochester and Canterbury to Dover, it may appear rather strange to several of our fellow-travellers, that they should have proceeded sixteen miles on their tour, without any hint given to them by their guides to observe the marks of this celebrated caussey. The reason of the omission is, that from the alterations and improvements made of late years upon the turnpike road, particularly on Blackheath, Shooter's Hill, and Bexley Heath, the traces of the old Roman Way are almost obliterated. But beyond Dartford Brent there is much less difficulty in discovering the remains of it. East south-east is nearly the point of direction of the Watling-street, in Kent; and soon after the traveller comes upon the open plain just mentioned, if he falls into a track that runs between the turnpike road and the road leading to Green-street Green, it will convey him into a lane, still often termed the Roman road; and not without reason, since in divers parts it appears in a plain ridge. In some places, hedges stand upon it, but in others, for many yards together, it lies between the present highway and the hedge on the left; especially near a farm house, the true name of which is Blacksole, but it is vulgarly called Hungergut Hall; and possibly was thus denominated by some tenant, who appre= hended himself in danger of being starved, whilst he was endeavouring to live by cultivating many acres of land belonging to it, that are not naturally very fertile. Lest the traveller, during his search after the Roman road, should lose his own way, it may be proper to point out to him the several turnings he must avoid if he be riding to Rochester.

About a mile from Blacksole Farm, he will come to a spot where four ways cross one another. The lane on his right

52

hand leads by a few cottages, styled Bean-street, to Green-street Green; and that on his left to Greenhithe. But by proceeding forward, he will keep nearly in the course of the Roman road for half a mile, 'till he gets to a three-went way. From this opening, the Watling-street lies through a thick wood, not to be passed without great difficulty, unless it should happen to have been the season of the fall: for which reason it will be adviseable for the traveller to turn off to his right hand along a lane leading to Bedsham (or Bedesham more properly) a hamlet in South-fleet parish. Here he will meet with another three-went way, and by turning to the left, he will, after he has passed North-end Farm-house,/* come to a second lane on his right hand, not far from the entrance into which, the straight road through the wood would have brought him, had he been able to have pursued it. In this lane, which can be but a little out of the track of the Watling-street, is a small brook, called Spring-head. The prevailing notion of the people of this neigh= bourhood is, that the tide from the Thames formerly flowed up to this spot; and an anchor having been found in this valley, a little below Spring-head, renders this opinion highly probable. The plough has often turned up, in an adjoining field, large stones that seemed to have been used for the foundations of buildings; and as coins have been also discovered, it is not unlikely there may have been a street of houses in this quarter of Southfleet parish for the accom= modation of fishermen and mariners. This lane will bring

the traveller to a four-went way, called Wingfield Bank, upon which a direction-post is fixed. At this place, not many years ago, a stone was discovered, which, when dug

/* Instead of turning to the left towards North-end Farm, travellers generally ride through Bedsham, and the first lane on the left leads up to the direction post above mentioned.

53

up, was judged to be a Roman mile stone; it lay on its side about a foot below the surface of the ground, on the remains of the Watling street road. That eminent antiquary, of our county, the late Dr. Thorpe, conjectured the Roman station, denominated Vagniacæ, to have been situated near the Spring-head; and it ought to be observed, that the spot where the stone was found is about ten Italian miles from the Medway at Strood. Hasted's History.

If from Wingfield Bank the traveller takes the road lead= ing to Rochester, he will, after riding about two miles, come to Shinglewell; lately inhabited by Captain In= glefield, well known by his miraculous escape from ship= wreck on board the Centaur a few years since. Near this village the Roman road shews itself very conspicuously in divers spots, with the hedges placed upon it, sometimes on the right, and sometimes on the left hand, and now and then falling in with the common highway. In this manner, the course of it continues to be visible quite on to Cobham Park, and the park fence seems to stand upon it for a little way, but then leaving the pales, as may be seen (according to Dr. Plott's observation) in the passage out of the north gate of the park, where the way appears to cross it, it runs into a thick wood, where it is not to be followed. But the traveller, by pursuing the road that runs from the park-gate along the pales, will, after riding about three miles, arrive at the hill which leads down to Strood. – This bye way has its amusements and conveniencies even for persons whose antiquarian curiosity may not be strong enough to prompt them to enter upon it, merely with the hope of traversing the imagined steps of some great Roman general. Many parts of it afford pleasing prospects; in the summer it is

54

shady, and free from dust; and notwithstanding the deviation made, near Bedsham, from the Watling-street, some ground must be saved. Formerly, when all the old road way was passable, the difference of distance in riding from Dartford to Rochester must have been considerable. Let the tra= veller, when near Blacksole Farm, look back, and he will at once perceive how straight the line of the Roman road was from Shooter's Hill to that part of the lane; and what a com= pass is now taken on the turnpike road by Stone, Swans= combe, Northfleet, &c. When the Watling-street ceased to be used as the principal road to London does not appear; the alteration was doubtless gradual, and probably made for the sake of a nearer communication with the Thames. There is, however, a tradition, that it was in order to escape the gangs of robbers, which were apt to infest the woods conti= guous to the Roman road. And in Swanscombe Park are still remaining two deep caverns, where these freebooters are imagined to have concealed themselves.

But to return to Dartford Brent, and from thence to attend the traveller on his tour in the adjoining parish of Stone. Within half a mile to the left of the seventeenth stone stands

the church, which is a beautiful structure, consisting of a chancel, a nave, and two side isles. “The roof is lofty, supported by a double row of fine slender columns, and pointed arches; and at the west end are two segments of an arch, which spring from the first columns to the south and north walls, and have a pleasing effect. The nave is divided from the chancel by a noble arch enriched with Gothic work. The chancel is spacious, with pilastres and arches of brown marble, the spandels of which are orna= mented with Gothic work. The north door of the church

is curiously adorned with a zigzag moulding, roses, &c. The windows are large and regular, as is the whole building, which for symmetry and proportion may be justly esteemed the finest piece of Gothic architecture in the diocese of Rochester.”

Weaver (the author of Ancient Funeral Monuments, published in 1631) mentions “the whole fabric of this church to have been in his time upholden in wond’rous good repair, and her inside neatly polished.” The pa= rishioners of Stone still deserve commendation, for the proper attention shewn by them to this sacred edifice, as they have lately, at a great expence, ceiled the church, and repaired and ornamented different parts of it. The manor of Stone belongs to the see of Rochester, whose bishops formerly resided for some months in the year in the Manor-house, situated near the church-yard. It has long been inhabited by the farmer of the demesne lands,/* and the great chim= ney, which is in the centre of the present building, is thought to be the only remaining part of the ancient mansion, which never seems to have been dignified with the denomi= nation of a palace. At the foot of the hill, after passing Stone Church, the traveller may catch a confined, but pleasing view of the Thames. – West Thurrock is the church seen on the Essex shore.

Stone Castle, which stands to the south of the road, and, at a little distance from it, is the next object likely to draw the attention of the traveller. There is a difficulty in

/* About the middle of the 13th Century, these demesne lands of Stone Manor were surveyed and valued; the arable at 3d. and the marsh land at 4d. per acre.

determining, with exactness, when this structure of defence was raised, Perhaps it might be one of the one hundred and fifteen castles reported to have been built with the consent of King Stephen, and not demolished in compliance with the articles of agreement made between that monarch and Duke Henry, afterwards Henry II. But though the age of this monument of antiquity cannot be fixed, the name of the person who built, or at least, substantially repaired it, is not equally uncertain; since, according to Philipot, the arms of the Northwood’s were insculped in the old stone work before it was dismantled. In the 20th of King Edward III. when the honour of knighthood was conferred upon the Black Prince, John de Northwood paid a fine for this castle, but how much earlier any of the name was possessed of it has not appeared. The Norwoods were certainly of note in this county long before the year above mentioned. How= berry, in Crayford, was the property of one of the name in the reign of Henry III. and Roger de Norwood, of North=

wood Chasteners, in Milton, near Sittingbourn, attended King Richard I. to the siege of Acon, in Palestine. In the church of Minster, in the Isle of Sheepey, is an inscription, which implies, that Roger Norwood, and Boon his wife, were buried there before the Conquest; but though it is not unlikely that the family might have been settled in Kent, before the arrival of William the Norman, the characters of this epitaph shew it to be of a much later date. The square tower of Stone Castle is, probably the only part of the fortress that is now remaining; and, as Philipot describes it, though it now lies wrapped up in its own ruins, yet the shell, or skeleton of it, within which Sir Richard Wiltshire laid the foundation of the fabric now extant, represents to the eye some symptoms of its former strength and magnificence.

57 <sig I>

This castle, with the lands appertaining to it, is now vested in feoffees, pursuant to the will of Dr. Thomas Plume, for= merly Archdeacon of Rochester, and the rent thereof appro= priated to the augmentation of small livings within that diocese, and for the maintaining of a lecture at Dartford or Gravesend, every Wednesday or Saturday morning, from the 25th of March to Michaelmas alternately, or one year at Dartford, and the next at Gravesend. The money allowed by the will to the preachers is ten shillings for their sermons, and two shillings for the dinner of themselves and their friends, and the sexton is to have ten shillings a quarter during the time of the said lecture for tolling the bell. The archdeacon gave also ten shillings a quarter, to be divided amongst the most indigent and Godly poor that most fre= quently resort to this lecture: also twenty shillings each of the two quarters, wherein the lecture is preached, to the minister of the parish for his reading prayers before the said lecture in the morning, and for the use of his pulpit. The incumbents of the twenty following benefices are the trustees of this charity – the rectors of Crayford, Fawkham, Graves= end, Luddesdown, Milton, Ridley, Stone, and Swanscombe; the vicars of Cobham, Dartford, Eltham, Frendsbury, Green= wich, Halling, Higham, Horton Kirby, Northfleet, Plum= stead, and Shorne; and the curate of Chatham. They meet twice a year at Stone Castle, viz. on the Tuesday next be= fore Lady-day, and on the first Tuesday after Michaelmas, in order to transact the business of this benevolent and useful institution; and such of the trustees as are present at the former meeting, preach in their turns the lecture for the succeeding half year. By the will of the donor, the tenant is to be allowed out of his rent twenty shillings to provide them a dinner on each of those days. Dr. Plume died

58

the 20th of November, 1704, and lies buried in the church-yard of Longfield, under an altar tomb of black marble, adjoining to the south wall of the church. Longfield is a very small parish, situated about four miles to the south of Stone.

In the reign of William Rufus, the archdeaconry of Ro= chester was endowed with the manor of Longfield, which court lodge was anciently the only place appropriated for their residence. Dr. Maurice Griffith, who succeeded to this preferment in 1533, and who became afterwards bishop of the diocese, seems to have been the first archdeacon who demised this manor, which he did for fourscore years: and before the expiration of that term, a concurrent lease was

granted for threescore years more. But for upwards of a century the tenants have held their manor under leases for twenty-one years, at the old accustomed rent, and renewable in the same manner with other estates belonging to ecclesi= astical bodies sole and aggregate. The connection which Dr. Plume, as Archdeacon of Rochester, had with Long= field, might probably be his reason for directing his remains to be interred there; and he has enjoined the trustees of the Stone Castle estate to pay five pounds per annum, by half-yearly payments, to the church-wardens of Longfield, for keeping his grave and grave-stone in good repair for ever. John Talbot, Esq. is the present tenant of Stone Castle, and the traveller, by the view he has of it from the road, may easily conceive it to be a very beautiful situation. Stone church being also yet in sight, it may not be too late to acquaint him, that it appears from the register of Upminster, in Essex, that that church and steeple were fired by lightning, and partly consumed in December, 1638; and that at the same

time the churches of South Okendon, in the same county, and of Stone, in Kent, were likewise burnt. The damage which Stone church received, it is manifest, could be only partial. Probably the lightning might only injure the steeple that was raised above the tower, in which, according to tradition, there was in the reign of Elizabeth a very musical set of bells. And on the same authority it is reported, that the Queen, who frequently passed down and up the river, was wont to express herself to be much delighted with the harmony of them.

At the bottom of the next hill, called Gravel Hill, on the north side of the road, is a lane leading to Greenhithe. From this place great quantities of lime are conveyed to London for building; and the farmers upon the Essex coast are sup= plied with the same article to manure their lands. Coasting vessels also, from different parts of the kingdom, very fre= quently take in at Greenhithe a freight of chalk, which has been found to mellow and fertilize some kinds of soils.

It is observed by Mr. Pennant, (Journey from Chester to London, p. 214.) “That chalk was of great estimation as an article of commerce in the time of the Romans; that the workers of it had their goddess Nehelennia, who presided over it, and that he had found a votive altar with this inscription,

Deæ Nehelenniæ
Ob meries rite conservatas
M. secundus silvanus
Negotor cretarius
Britannicianus
V. S. L. M.

And in p. 223, the same ingenious and learned traveller adds,

“Pliny describes this British earth under the title of creta argentaria,” and notices, “petitur ex alto in centends pedes actis puteis ore angustatis: intus ut in metallis spatiante vena hoc maxime Britannia utitur.” (lib. xvii. c. 8.) This very method is used at present. The farmer sinks a pit, and (in the terms of a miner) drives out on all sides, leaving a sufficient roof, and draws up the chalk in buckets through a narrow mouth. Pliny informs us in his remarks on the British marls then, that they will last eighty years, and that there is

not an example of any person being obliged to marl his land twice in his life. An experienced farmer whom I met with in Hertfordshire, assured me that he had about thirty years before made use of this manure on a field of his, and that should he live to the period mentioned by the Roman naturalist, he thought he should not have occasion for a repetition. Petrified shells, and many other extraneous fossils, are fre= quently found embodied in the chalk; some of which are extremely curious, and very va1uable/*. John Lucas, of Swanscombe, by licence from King Edward III. built and endowed a chapel in Greenhithe, to the honour of the Virgin Mary, in which divine offices were to be performed daily for the health and safety of the king and the founder during their lives, and for their souls after their decease, as also for the souls of their ancestors, and of all the faithful. Some of the walls of this chapel are still remaining, but it has long been converted into a tenement. In the antiquities in Kent, subjoined to Custumale Roffense, p. 256, there is a descrip= tion of this chantry chapel, with an elevation of its west end, and of some alms houses that are situated near it. And

/* A line drawn from Dorchester in the county of Dorset, to the county of Norfolk, would include all the chalky beds in the kingdom; for none is found in any quantity to the west of that line.

61

Mr. Thorpe has there remarked that the hamlet of Greenhithe was formerly called Gretenerse, and Creternerse, perhaps from creta, its chalky soil. At Greenhithe there is a ferry for horses and other cattle across the Thames into Essex. The Priory at Dartford was anciently intitled to the profits of it; but at the suppression of that house it came to the crown, and in the 34th of Henry VIII. was demised, for twenty-one years, at thirty-three shillings and four-pence a year.

When the traveller is at the top of Gravel Hill, he may discern, through the trees, the much admired villa Ince Grice, or Ingress, as it is commonly pronounced. The prioress and nuns at Dartford were possessed of this house, and it of course came to the crown upon the dissolution of that religious community. From the time of the first grant of it in fee by Queen Elizabeth, it has passed by sale to many proprietors. Jonathan Smith, Esq. who was owner of it in 1719, built a new front; after him the house be= longed successively to the late Earl of Hyndford, to the pre= sent Earl of Besborough, whilst Lord Duncannon, and to the late Mr. Calcraft, who added to the mansion a spacious and elegant apartment, which commands an enchanting view of the river. The plantations, and other improvements in the grounds, formerly chalk pits, on the west side of the house, were made by Lord Besborough, and those in the other parts by Mr. Calcraft. This gentleman particularly removed a great bank of earth on the south side, and by this means made it more airy and cheerful. The old kitchen garden was upon this spot, but Mr. Calcraft enclosed a large piece of ground, for this use, on the other side of the road, within which he erected a hot-house. The whole of Mr. Smith's

62

estate at Ingress was 533l. per annum, of which only the house, gardens, and two acres of land, were purchased by the Earl of Hyndford; and the Earl of Besborough is said to have sold Ingress to Mr. Calcraft for 5,000l. including the furniture, library, &c. (Hasted's Hist. p. 263 and 4)

This house, with one estate formerly belonging to it, with other lands purchased by the late Mr. Calcraft, were sold by auction last summer to D. Roebuck, Esq.

Greenhithe, as well as Ingress, is in Swanscombe parish, the church of which district lies about a mile to the south of the turnpike road. To the memories of St. Peter and St. Paul was this sacred edifice erected; but anciently it seems to have been much more famous on account of an altar in it dedicated to Hildeferth, a supposed Saxon saint; whose name is not, however, enrolled in any Monkish legend now extant. Lambard mentions his having seen a picture of him in an episcopal habit, fixed in the upper window of the south side of the church. Ignorant and credulous papists were ever inclined to recur for aid to different saints under different emergencies; and of these personages (many of whom, though canonized by the superstition of former ages, never had an existence) some were conceived to be no less able than well disposed, to remove the several diseases and calamities of mankind. The teeth of St. Apollonia were a charm for the tooth-ach; St. Petrone and St. Sigismund, in the opinion of their votarists, could cure a fever, or an ague; and a relict of St. Genow was a specific for the gout. To St. Macurine, St. Sarik, and St. Hildeferth was assigned the still more arduous province of relieving the disorders of the understanding; and, before the reformation, the altar of the latter was frequented by numberless devotees, who were so=

licitous to have their friends restored to a sound mind. It is, however, manifest, that the priests did not rely solely upon the miraculous interposition of the Saint at whose altar they officiated: for they constantly recommended close confine= ment, a strict regard to diet, and other rules, which the ablest practitioners prescribed for the cure of their patients who labour under a species of affliction, the most afflicting and terrible in the long catalogue of human maladies.

Swanscombe is supposed to have taken its name from this district having been the place of the encampment of Swein, King of Denmark, nor does this seem a forced etymology of the term. Philipott pronounces it to be a certainty, that this monarch erected a castle here for a winter situation, and that some vestiges of the fortress might be traced in his time. Harris also informs his readers of his having observed several heaps of earth, which were judged to be Danish camps and sconces, scattered about this parish, particularly on /*High= roads Hill, on the Mounts, and in Swanscombe Park. Ac= cording to the same author, they all lie very high, some having an hollow place at the top, and none of them above thirty or forty yards over, and he imagined them to have been places where a small number of men were stationed, in order to discover, and give warning of the approach of an enemy.

Swanscombe was for some centuries no less celebrated by the Men of Kent, than for a like reason Running Mead is still by all the people of England, as being the scene upon which their ancestors were supposed to have exhibited a re= presentation of a moving wood, which astonished and alarmed

/* Highroads Hill seems to have been that, now called Gravel Hill.

William, Duke of Normandy; and where, “upon throwing down their leafy screens, and shewing like those they

were," with their bows and their arrows, their spears and their swords, they demanded and obtained a confirmation of all their customary laws and privileges, before they would acknowledge that prince to be their sovereign. As Thomas Spot, a religious of St. Austin's Abbey, in Canterbury, is the only writer who has mentioned this extraordinary military manœuvre of his countrymen, it is treated as entirely fabu= lous. And when it is considered, that this monk was not born 'till almost two centuries after the arrival of William the Norman, and that several of the circumstances related by him are inconsistent with the account given of the successful invasion of that monarch by cotemporary historians of credit, the authenticity of some of these occurrences may well be questioned. Perhaps the story ought to be classed with many other surprising unrecorded events that have a contex= ture of truth and falshood, the work of many ages, and therefore not to be easily unravelled. There is, however, hardly any room for doubting of the Men of Kent having maintained some of their immunities with a high hand at the Conquest. Though that hostile revolution wrought a great change of laws and usages, with regard to rights of persons and property, in almost every other part of England, claims were in former times repeatedly made of these liberties and customs before the Kentish Justices in Eyre, particularly in the reigns of King Henry III. and Edward I. on account of the frequent encroachments committed as well by the sheriffs as the rest of the crown officers; and the usage of them was as constantly acknowledged in these circuits. In the library of Sir Edward Dering, at Surrenden, is a record of one of the proceedings before these justices itinerant, wherein it is

expressly set forth, that the rest of the kingdom had not the usage of these liberties and customs. The claim then con= tended for was a discharge from some burdens laid upon the commonalty of Kent, derogatory of their immemorial privi= leges; but on this occasion, each particular custom was enumerated; and the reason for allowing them is clearly and fully declared to be – "Because the said county was not conquered with the rest of the kingdom, but surrendered itself up to the Conqueror by a peace made with him, and a saving to himself of all liberties and free customs before that time had and used." (Preface to Hasted's History, p. 21. cxliii.) Gavelkind is the term by which the privileges so much valued by the Men of Kent, in general, are distin= guished; and as these pages are principally designed for the information and amusement of strangers to our county, who may have formed mistaken notions of the nature and extent of what is styled, the Common Law of Kent, it will not be improper to add a summary detail of the chief articles of it. This account will be extracted, in a great measure, from the Treatise on the Customs of Gavelkind, published in 1741, by Thomas Robinson, Esq. of Lincoln's Inn, who has, with equal ingenuity and learning, investigated and explained this curious subject.

Antiquarians have been, and still are, divided in their sentiments concerning the etymology of the word. As the partibility of the land has, for time immemorial, been deemed an essential property of the law of Gavelkind, that exposition should seem to be founded on the most probable grounds, which has a reference to the nature of the land in this mode of descent. Accordingly, some skilful etymologists have deduced it from the Saxon phrase, Gife eal Cyn, or Give

all Kind, or from words to that purport. But other writers, of equal eminence in this branch of knowledge, conceiving the term to have originally denoted the nature of the services yielded by the land, have imagined it to be a compound of the word Gavel, which signifies rent, or a customary per= formance of husbandry works, and of Gecynde, which means nature, kind, quality, &c. and that the proper inter= pretation of Gavelkind is therefore land, of that kind or nature that yielded rent, in contradistinction to lands holden by a military tenure, which yielded no rent or service, in money, provision, or works of agriculture. This derivation was first suggested by Lambard, afterwards espoused and maintained by Somner, in his elaborate Treatise of Gavelkind, and is declared by Robinson, "to be the most natural and easy account, as doing the least violence to the words, and best supported both by reason and authority." And yet, if we recollect, that, in order to establish this opinion, the last mentioned writer is constrained to surmise, "that the partible quality of the land was rather extrinsic and acci= dental to Gavelkind, than necessarily comprehended under that term," notwithstanding he has repeatedly shewn, "its having been admitted," for nobody can trace how long a period, to be "a property absolutely requisite and essen= tial to the nature of the land, – which of itself will consti= tute Gavelkind, and without which it cannot exist;" an inquirer must remain in a state of suspense upon this point till some author shall start a more happy conjecture.

The joint inheritance of all the sons to the estate of the fa= ther is the principal branch of the law of Gavelkind; and if the father outlives a son, the portion which should have come to that son, descends to his sons, where there are any, other=

wise to his daughters, but upon the decease of the father without male issue daughters divide the lands. Nor is the partibility of Gavelkind restrained to the right line only: for all brothers jointly inherit the estate of a brother who dies without issue, and, agreeably to the rule before noticed respecting grandsons and grand-daughters, nephews or nieces are entitled, by the right of representation, to the share that would have belonged to their deceased father. – The trans= mitting of an equal part of a parent's possessions to all those who were equally connected with him by the dearest and most tender affections is a method of distribution so obvious, so impartial, and so reasonable, that one may fairly conclude it to have been an universal law, till, by a refined scheme of policy, it was judged useful; or, as some think, found necessary to raise distinctions where nature had made none.

"When land," writes Dr. Smith, (Inquiry into the Wealth of Nations, v. ii. p. 82.) "like moveables, is considered as the means only of subsistence and enjoyment, the natural law of succession divides it, like them, among all the children of the family, of all of whom the subsistence and enjoyment may be supposed to be equally dear to the fa= ther. This natural law of succession accordingly took place among the Romans, who made no more distinction be= tween elder and younger, between male and female in the inheritance of lands, than we do in the distribution of moveables. But when land was considered as the means, not of subsistence merely, but of power and protection, it was thought better that it should descend undivided to one."

"Laws frequently continue in force long after the circum=
stances which first gave occasion to them, and which

could alone render them reasonable, are no more. In the present state of Europe, the proprietor of a single acre of land, is as perfectly secure of his possession, as the proprie= tor of a hundred thousand. The right of primogeniture, however still continues to be respected, and, as of all in= stitutions, it is the fittest to support the pride of family distinctions, it is still likely to endure for many centuries. In every other respect, nothing can be more contrary to the real interest of a numerous family than a right, which, in order to enrich one, beggars sll the rest of the family."

A proportionable degree of commendation seems, threfore to be due to those nations and small districts who have devi= ated least from this most equitable mode of descent. In which class ought to be placed the inhabitants of North Wales, where are many remnants of the custom of Gavelkind, that have contributed to the preservation of an independent race of warm and wealthy yeomanry, and courted as yet by the great men of the country. (Mr. Pennant's Tour, page 375) Whether our British Ancestors, the Welsh, did not give a preference to males has been doubted; but there is a law of Canute, which strongly implies, that our Danish predecessors admitted daughters as well as sons to an equal share, both of the real and personal estate of their progenitors. As by the custom of Gavelkind females are excluded, where there are males, it is probable that the Saxons were not in this respect so complaisant to the fair sex as the Danes; and some rude lawgivers among the former are suggested to have assigned a sarcastic but false reason for this partial distinction; namely, that the worthiest of blood were preferred. – It is however undeniable, that before, and at the Conquest, the eldest son did not inherit to the exclusion of all his brothers. The right

of sole succession seems to have been introduced at that period from its being better adapted than the divisible prac= tice of inheritance to that military and tyrannical form of government which King William intended to establish. And though the claim of primogeniture was resisted with success by the Men of Kent, the rest of the kingdom was gradually brought to acquiesce under this Norman encroachment, ex= cept in some rather insignificant burghs, and a few particular manors, where the Saxon immunities subsisted by special indulgence.

There is less difficulty in refuting the imaginary schemes said to have been contrived by the inhabitants of Kent, for preserving the ancient custom of a partible descent, than in shewing by what means so large and important a district could well avoid complying with an innovation that some powerful and resolute monarchs had to a degree constrained almost all their other English subjects to submit to. Various also are the causes which have been thought to have ac= tuated them to persevere in this singular practice. The fol= lowing motive mentioned by Mr. Somner, seems to be a conjecture the most plausible, and what may be best support= ed by experience. – "The Kentish Men," observes this learn= ed author, "the commons there, I mean, like the Londoners, more careful in those days to maintain their issue for the present, than their houses for the future, were more tena= cious, tender, and retentive of the present custom, and

more careful to continue to it, than generally those of most other shires were; not because, (as some give the reason) the younger be as good gentlemen as the elder brethren; (an argument proper, perchance, for the partible land in Wales;) but, because it was land, which, by the nature of

it appertained not to the gentry, but to the yeomanry, whose name or house they cared not so much to uphold by keeping the inheritance to the elder brother." Somner on Gavelkind, p. 89, 90.

"And this account," says Mr. Robinson, "agrees well with the genius and temper of the people, who", accord=ing to Lambard, "in this their estate, please themselves, and joy exceedingly; insomuch, as a man may find sundry yeomen (although otherwise for wealth comparable with many of the gentle sort) that will not for all that change their condition, nor desire to be apparelled with the titles of gentry". (Peramb. p. 14.) A striking instance of this spirit of yeomanry, is given by Aubrey, in his account of the Eversheds, of Evershed, in Ockley, in Surry. For "when the heralds made their visitation into these parts, one of the family, on being urged to take a coat of arms, told them he knew no difference between gentlemen and yeomen, but that the latter were the better men, and that they were really gentlemen only, who had longest preserv=ed their estates and patrimonies in the same place, with=out waste or dissipation: an observation very just.

Antiquities of Surry, v. iv. p. 179./*

Mr. Camden, in the chapter of the Degrees of England prefixed to his Britannia, has remarked, that yeomen are by

/* May it not be inferred from the above instance, that yeomen, as such, were not entitled to use a coat of arms. And Mr. Barrington remarks, it should seem from Kilway's Reports, that in the time of Henry VII. there were but two ways of becoming a gentleman, viz. either by a grant from the King, or by executing particular offices.

Observations on the more Ancient Statutes, p. 343, note.

some styled Ingenui, a word not translated by the right reve=rend editor of that valuable work, possibly from his not recol=lecting any English word synonymous to yeomen. Whether "gentleman like" gives the full meaning of the term, or whether, "a little gentleman", which is Dr. Johnson's defi=nition /* of a rich Franklin in the Weald of Kent, is a more apt and forcible expression, shall be submitted to the opi=nion of the reader. Thus far is clear, that a yeoman was not supposed to be liable to any base or menial service; and by a statute of the 2d of Henry IV. a yeoman was prohibited taking or wearing the livery of any lord upon pain of impri=sonment, or a fine at the king's pleasure.

According to Sir Thomas Smith, who was secretary of state to King Edward VI. a yeoman was in his time a free-born Englishman, who could "dispend of his own free lands in yearly revenue to the sum of forty shillings"; and this was the annual income of a freehold estate, by which the law long denoted a free and lawful man; because, whoever was possessed of it, might from the 21st of Edward I. to the 27th of Elizabeth, serve upon a jury; and ever since the be=ginning of the reign of Henry VI. this has been the proper qualification to vote at the election of knights of the shire. It is highly probable, that this order of the people was for=

merly more numerous in Kent, than in other counties, as well from the general partible quality of the land in this dis= trict, as, that the tenants of the land of Gavelkind were not so much subject here, as in other parts of the kingdom to the controul of lords of manors, by copyhold or any more rigid customary tenure. Freeholder and not yeoman is, how=

/* In Shakespeare's first part of King Henry IV.

72

ever at present, the most common term, and for an obvious reason. When yeoman is used, it generally conveys to the hearer, at least in the ears of an old Kentish Man, the idea of a wealthy man, who occupies a large parcel of arable or grazing land, together with his own free estate. The fol= lowing old proverb, concerning the yeomen of Kent, may be new to some travellers:

A knight of Cales /* a gentleman of Wales,
And a laird of the north country;
A yeoman of Kent with his yearly rent,
Will buy them out all three.

There are still many in Kent who are opulent,/† and dis= cover the same free spirit and firmness that distinguished the yeomen of former ages. They are likewise very frequently guided in the voluntary disposal of their fortunes, by that golden rule of equity, which is the fundamental principal of Gavelkind, in order to secure to all their children the same independency which they have enjoyed themselves. In one respect indeed, they must be allowed to have deviated from the maxims and practices of their ancestors; as they have not the like strong antipathy to being "apparelled with the style of the gentle sort." The plain homely term of yeoman is often dropt, and in the room of it, is substituted the title of a gentleman farmer.

/* Knights of Cales were made by Robert Earl of Essex, A. 1596, to the number of sixty, some whereof were men of mean fortune. Fuller's Worthies.

/† The estate of the old Franklyn's, remarks Weever, and yeomen of England, either yet liveth in Kent, or else it is quite dead, and de= parted out of the realm for altogether. Funeral Monuments, p. 348.

73 <sig L>

So predominant is Gavelkind in Kent, that all lands are presumed to be subject to that usage till the contrary is pro= ved; and formerly such lands only were exempted from it as were holden by knight's service. Our Kings anciently exer= cised a prerogative of thus changing the customary descent together with the tenure; nor was this a power insepara= bly incident to the crown, but sometimes delegated to others, and particularly by king John, in the third year of his reign, to archbishop Hubert and his successors, for lands hol= den of the see of Canterbury. Contrary interpretations were, indeed, at different times put upon this charter; but such was the generally accounted effect of the alteration of the tenure under this licence, that the Gavelkind lands so con= verted into military fees, became from thenceforth, descen= dible to the eldest son only. The legislative authority alone can now over-rule the custom of an equal partition among the sons, and several acts of parliament have been made to set it aside. The first of these laws was passed in the reign of Henry VII. at the request of Sir Richard Guldeford, and in the 15th of King Henry VIII. Another statute was ob=

tained by Sir Henry Wiat. In the 31st year of the same Prince, the lands of thirty-four noblemen and gentlemen were thus disgavelled; and, by a statute of the 2d and 3d of King Edward VI. the same liberty was allowed to twelve of those named in the last-mentioned act, and to thirty other persons. The lands of three gentlemen only were disga= velled by parliament in the reign of Elizabeth, and of the same number in that of her successor; nor has Mr. Robin= son noticed any act of a later date than the first year of King James's accession to the crown.

Gavelkind was so general in Kent, that in a statute of 18 Henry VI. it is expressly declared, that "there were not, at

74

that day, within one shire above forty persons which had lands to the yearly value of twenty pounds, without the tenure of Gavelkind; and that the greater part of this coun= try, or well nigh all, was within that tenure;" and though the quantity of lands exempted from this partible property was much increased by the several disgavelling statutes, yet, as Mr. Robinson remarks, the difficulty is so great, either of shewing what estates were formerly held by military tenure, or of pointing out the lands, of which the persons named in those acts were respectively seized at the time of their being passed, that he believed he should not be mistaken were he to assert, that there is now as much land in the county sub= ject to the controul of this custom, as there was before the enacting of the disgavelling laws. And this is a difficulty that must daily encrease, and which can rarely be obviated without incurring a large expence. Thus feeble and uncer= tain have been all former attempts to cancel a usage that has the seal of antiquity pressed upon it, and which is certainly founded upon a principle of justice and equity; nor does there seem to be any material detriment likely to arise from a continuance of it, because the tenants in Gavelkind may make settlements, and now have, under the statute of devises, an indisputable power of disposing of their estates by will, as the exigencies of their family affairs may require, which was formerly a matter of doubt.

In the opinion of the very learned Commentator on the Laws of England, the equal division of lands among all the males, is a practice really inconvenient, and more especially destructive to ancient families; but possibly, if a close in= quiry were made into the descents and variations of the lands that have been disgavelled by parliament, it might be disco= vered that the aim of the persons, who, under the influence of

75

this notion, solicited the privilege, was soon rendered abor= tive; and that, in fact, their whole estates passed into differ= ent families sooner than they would have done, had not all the younger brothers been excluded from partaking of any part of them. This might be the case with Sir Thomas Cheney, whose name occur in the statutes of 31 Hen. VIII. and of 2 and 3 of Edward VI. There can be no doubt that his view was to secure in his family the very large real pro= perty he enjoyed in this county, and yet, so far was his son from perpetuating the honour of his father's house to future ages, by this acquisition of fortune, that, if Philipott is not mistaken, Henry Lord Cheney reduced himself, by his boundless dissipation and extravagance, to a necessity of sel= ling almost all the estates very early in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. But of this nobleman, Fuller, in his Worthies

under the article Berks, thus writes. – “Though in his youth wild and venturous, witness his playing at dice with Henry II. King of France, from whom he won a diamond of great value, at a cast; and being damanded what shift he should have made to repair himself in case the had lost the cast. I have (said the young Cheney, in an hyperbo= dical brave) sheeps-tails enough in Kent, with their wool, to buy a better diamond than this.” His reduced age afforded the befitting fruits of gravity and wisdom.

Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex, the active, faithful, and unfortunate minister of Henry VIII. is the first name on the list of those persons whose estates were disgavelled by the statute of the 31st of that King; nor is it unlikely that the act was the more easily obtained through the influence of a powerful premier, at that time in high favour with his sovereign, but who, a very few months after, fell a sacrifice to the passions of his capricious and arbitrary master. It is

well known that this able statesman was of a very mean ex= traction. His success in life prompted him to endeavour to support the dignity of the stem which was to spring from his ennobled root; but he had the mortification of feeling that “root nipped by a killing frost, and to see the tender leaves of his hopes fall.” For being, without the form of a trial, attainted of High treason, all his lands were forfeited to the crown, and he suffered upon the scaffold. And though the King, possibly from a consciousness of his harsh and in= jurious treatment of the father, created the son a peer, he never restored to him any part of the Kentish estate. At the time of his attainder, the Earl was possessed of the manors of Easthall in Orpington, of Rokesly (a small parish since united to Northcray) of Goldstone in Ash, near Sandwich, and of Wallingherst and Buckherst in Frittenden; it can, therefore, be no difficult matter to prove, that these man= ors are, by act of parliament exempted from that fundamen= tal rule of Gavelkind law, – the right of all the sons to in= herit equal portions of the father’s lands.

Poets have rarely exercised their talents upon a law thesis; but Gavelkind has been honoured with a bard to celebrate its praises. His name was Hawke, and from his choice of the subject, he may be reasonably supposed to have been a native of Kent. The branch of the custom of Gavelkind al= ready stated he has described in the following lines; and though the traditionary account of the moving wood at Swanscombe, as a mere Canterbury tale, may be unworthy to be recorded by the historic muse, the author certainly did not transgress a poetical licence in adopting it.

Custom in Kent encouraging the brave,
Distinguish’d well the brother from the slave;
And to each son an equal fortune gave.

With just regard, – since the same am’rous fire,
Caus’d the last birth, that did the first inspire.
The gen’rous youth, pleas’d with such equal laws,
Fought for their honour, and their country’s cause,
With such resistance, that the French brigade
Which conquer’d Harold, durst not Kent invade;
But solemn peace with oaken squadrons made;
Granted those laws for which the patriot strove,
And kiss’d the gospel to the moving grove /*

At the anniversary Kentish meeting, held in London, No=
vember 20th 1701, there seems to have been a kind of page=
ant commemorative of this story. It is, at least, implied in
an expression that occurs in a sermon preached on that oc=
casion, by Dr. Stanhope, who was afterwards Dean of Can=
terbury. And as the passage referred to, contains an admo=
nition that deserves the attention of Englishmen in all ages,
no apology is requisite for inserting it. "As we have," ob=
serves the preacher, "the peculiar honour of retaining, to
this day, indelible monuments of freedom; so let us re=
member that those monuments are owing to the unani=
mous resolutions of them, who resolved, as one man,
rather to submit to death than dishonourable conquest.
Had they then divided into parties and factions, the com=
position of Swanscombe had never found a place in our
annals, nor the Memorial of that moving wood added to this
day's pomp."

/* It is rather unlucky for our Kentish poet, that this account of the oaken squadrons of his countrymen marching in battle array at Swans=combe can hardly fail of recalling to the memory of his readers, the moving of

"Great Birnam-wood to Dunsinane's high hill,"

as foretold by the wayward sisters to Macbeth, and described with the magic pen of the Warwickshire bard.

The disgavelling acts of parliament before referred to, di=
vested the lands in Kent of their partible property only,
without in the least affecting any of the other qualities inci=
dent to them, because not expressly altered by the letter of
the law: for else, instead of a benefit which the acts in=
tended (they being made on the petition of the persons nam=
ed in them) the owners of Gavelkind lands would suffer a
great prejudice by the loss of their former privileges. These
latter are styled special or collateral customs, in order to dis=
tinguish them from the general one of partibility which is es=
sential to an estate in Gavelkind. Of these special properties
one is, that lands in Kent do not escheat to the King, or other
lord of whom they are holden, in case of a conviction and
execution for felony. But the heir of a tenant in Gavelkind,
notwithstanding the offence of his ancestor, shall enter im=
mediately, and enjoy the lands by descent after the same
customs and services, by which they were before holden.
This peculiar immunity is comprised in the old significant
though vulgar proverb,

The father to the bough,
And the son to the plough.

Or, as it is somewhat differently expressed in a manuscript copy of the customs of Kent in Lincoln's-Inn library,

The fader to the bonde,
And the son to the londe. /*

/* Mr. Hasted in the Preface to his History, p. cxlii, thus expresses the proverb,

The father to the Bondes,
And the son to the Landes.

Supposing this to be the true reading, as a rhyme was certainly intended, is it not probable that our ancestors pronounced a like o, or the reverse.

This privilege does not however, extend to treason, for, if a person be any way attainted of this high offence, his Gavelkind lands, notwithstanding the usage, are forfeited to the crown. Nor are his heirs entitled to them, if their ancestor, being indicted for a felony, becomes an outlaw by absconding; and in the times of popery, if the tenant had taken refuge in some consecrated place, and abjured the realm, the immunity ceased. Before an offender could avail himself of the plea of sanctuary, he was obliged to make a full confession of the crime laid to his charge, and flight always carries with it a strong presumption of guilt. There being then in both these instances, an endeavour to interrupt, if not suppress, the legal course of justice, it was judged necessary that the offenders should be rendered incapable of transmitting their property by the law of a country which they had openly or tacitly renounced. – By the like custom, a wife's dower in lands of the nature of Gavelkind is in no case forfeitable for the felony of her husband, but where the heir would be debarred of his inheritance. Antiently this was a privilege almost peculiar to the widows of tenants in Gavelkind; nor was the severity of the common law mitigated in this particular, till the first year of the reign of Edward VI. when a statute was passed, allowing every wife her dower, notwithstanding her husband's having been attainted of felony.

In the proportion of the lands, or of the rent thereof assigned for dower, there ever was, and still is, a material difference between such as are Gavelkind, and those which are not within that rule. By the common law, a widow has a right to a third part only of her husband's real property; but by the law of Gavelkind, a moiety is due of all the estates possessed by the husband at the marriage, and at any time

during the coverture. – There is, however, one disadvantage incident to dower in Gavelkind, to which the dowrys of lands holden under many other tenures are not subject; namely, that a tenant of the former does not enjoy it absolutely for life, but only as long as she continues unmarried and chaste. Some years ago a very circumstantial proof of incontinency was required; and, before a forfeiture of dower could be incurred, it was necessary to attain a widow of childbirth after the ancient usage, which is thus set forth in Lambard's translation of a manuscript in French, entitled, The Custumal of Kent, – "that if, when she is delivered of a child, the infant be heard cry, and that the hue and cry be raised, and the country be assembled, and have the view of the child so born, and of the mother, then let her lose her dower wholly, and otherwise not, so long as she holdeth her a widow; whereof, it is said in Kentish, –

"He that doth wende her, let him lende her."/*

At present, however, without producing evidence of this casual effect of a breach of chastity, a widow in Gavelkind may be deprived of her dower; it is sufficient to shew that she has been caught tripping.

Whilst a greater latitude was allowed, attempts seem to have been frequently made to avoid a detection by the wi=

/* In two other copies of the Custumal, we meet with a different reading of this proverb. – In one it is, Sey is wedne, sey is levedne. – In the other, Seye is wedne, seye is lenedy. – And Mr. Hasted, in the preface to his History, p. 142, gives it more intelligibly thus:

He that doth turn or wend her,
Let him also give unto her, or lend her.

81 <sig M>

dow's withdrawing to lie-in at some remote place; and par=
ticularly in the reign of Edward III. Roberge, late wife of
John at Combe, is upon record for averring that she ought
to retain her dower, because her spurious babe was not heard
to cry within the four walls of any of the tenements of which
she was endowed. Whether this ingenious evasion was con=
trived by the faulty defendant, or suggested to her by a
shrewd lawyer is not mentioned; but it appears that the
jury would not admit of the validity of the plea, lest the
condition should be generally rendered of very little effect.
The heir to the estate not having, however, raised the coun=
ty by hue and cry within the limited time, the notable
dame had, through his neglect, a verdict in her favour. This
custom, which is by some writers stiled the Kentish widow's
free-bench, is of that kind of tenure, which Lord Coke hu=
mourously observes to be the most frail and slippery of any in
England; and it can hardly have escaped the reader's atten=
tion, that it is a more rigorous rule than the free-bench of
the manors of East and West Enborne, in Berks/*; because
in these, widows, after a default, may recover their land a=
gain by the benefit of the black ram. As the tenants in
dower of Gavelkind must incur an irreversible forfeiture of
it by entering a second time into the happy state, it cannot
be matter of surprize that many of them should have been
solicitous to be permitted to accept of the third part of the
land for life under the common law, instead of the half, sub=
ject to such an unreasonable and cruel restriction; but the
customary condition in Kent being judged to be for the be=
nefit of the heir to the estate, all these attempts to wave the
moiety, have failed.

/* Spectator, No. 623.

82

In the different terms of restraint imposed upon the two
sexes by the Gavelkind law there is a notorious partiality.
A widow must keep herself not only sole /* but chaste, or she
loses her dower; but a widower, if he has a sufficient de=
gree of resolution to avoid forming a second matrimonial
connection, may, without possessing the gift of continence,
remain, by the courtesy of Kent, a tenant to half of the
lands that belonged to his deceased wife. – This distinction
with respect to the same sort of tenure was probably settled
by our Saxon ancestors in the Wittena Gemot, or meeting of
their wise men: but had the wise women of that age been
present at their deliberations, and not churlishly debarred
the proper use of their natural power of speech, they might,
possibly with success, have remonstrated against the want of
equity in the decision of this assembly. These sage legisla=
tors would surely have found it extremely difficult to assign a
plausible reason why the free-bench of both male and fe=
male relicts should not be alike forfeitable for a similar of=
fence; and why, upon a rumour of an increase of family,
in a widower's tenement of the nature of Gavelkind, the
country should not be raised by hue and cry, and an
inquisition made by a jury of discreet matrons, whe=
ther master or man were the father of the little puling
stranger.

/* Some widows formerly seem to have acquired the title of vowess, by

making a solemn profession to continue sole. The indenture of set= tlement of the foundress of the free-school at Nottingham begins. “To all Christian people, to whose knowledge the present writing shall come to be seen or read, Agnes Meller widow, and vowess, sendeth greeting.” It is dated November 12, 1513.

Deering’s History of Nottingham, p. 154.

83

Another distinguishing property of Gavelkind is, that the tenant is of sufficient age to alien his estate at the age of fif= teen years, but it must be by feoffment, that being a me= thod of conveyance of every other the most proper, when there may be any suspicion of fraud and imposition. This privilege makes the tenant some compensation for his being kept in ward one year longer than his permitted by the course of the common law; and infants in Gavelkind always enjoyed some advantageous immunities formerly denied to other persons during their minority. – In the Custumal of Kent, the noble usage claimed in behalf of wards is expressed in the following terms: – “And if the heir or heirs shall be under the age of fifteen years, let the nutriture be com= mitted by the lord to the next of the blood to whom the inheritance cannot descend, so that the lord take nothing for the committing thereof. And let not an heir be mar= ried by the lord, but by his own will, and by the advice of his friends, if he will. – And when such heir, or heirs shall come to the full age of fifteen years, let their lands and tenements be delivered unto them, together with their goods, and with the profits of the same lands remaining above their reasonable sustenance: of the which profits and goods, let him be bound to make answer which hath the education of the heir, or else the Lord, or his heirs, which committed the same education.”

The invaluable benefits of these privileges of the tenants in Gavelkind cannot be more clearly shewn than by contrast= ing with them the burdens of the military tenure, which are thus represented by the learned author of the Commentary on the Laws of England./* – “The heir,” remarks Sir Wil=

/* Book ii. c. 5.

84

liam Blackstone, “on the death of his ancestor, if of full age, was plundered of the emoluments arising from his inheritance, by way of relief and primer seisin; and, if under age, of the whole of his estate during infancy.” And then, as Sir Thomas Smith very feelingly complains,/* when he came to his own, after he was out of wardship, his woods de= cayed, houses fallen down, stock wasted and gone, lands let forth and ploughed to be barren: “to make amends, he was yet to pay half a year’s profits as a fine for suing out his livery; and also the price or value of his marriage, if he refused such wife as his lord and guardian had bartered for, and imposed upon him; or twice that value, if he married an= other woman. – And when by these deductions this for= tune was so shattered and ruined, that perhaps he was obliged to sell his patrimony, he had not even that poor privilege allowed him, without paying an exorbitant fine for a licence of alienation.” – Thus rigorous and oppressive were the conditions of knight or military service, a tenure which almost universally prevailed throughout England from the times of the Norman princes to the middle of the last century. For though some of the grievances of that foedal

system were occasionally mitigated by different acts of par=
liament, they were not all abolished by the legislature till
the 12th of King Charles II. It cannot then be denied that
the Men of Kent, in former ages, deserve great commen=
dation from their posterity for their spirited conduct, in pre=
serving their estates from a mode of servitude so complicat=
ed and diffusive, however honourable it might be esteemed.

But their attention and firmness was not confined to the
securing of the rights of the proprietors of land in Gavelkind

/* Commonw. l. iii. c. 5.

85

only, they likewise maintained an old claim highly favour=
able to Kentish Men in general. – "That all the bodies of
Kentish Men be free, as well as the other free bodies of
England," is the first article of the Custumal. This pri=
vilege extended to every native of the county, and to their
children; and a glorious and valuable immunity it must be
allowed to have been, at a period when many people in the
kingdom were held in an hereditary state of bondage; when
the lords of manors exerted a legal power of claiming, reco=
vering and transferring the persons of villains, as well as
their horses and their oxen.

In specifying several of the peculiar usages of the county
of Kent, there is another privilege which redounds so much
to the honour of its ancient inhabitants, that it ought not to
be passed by unnoticed; namely, their well-founded preten=
sion to be placed in the vanguard of the King's army. Ful=
ler, in his Worthies, notices the proverb of a Man of Kent,
and thus explains it. "This relates to the liberty or cour=
age of the Kentish Men. As for the first, they know not
the tenure of villenage. As to the latter, ever since the
time of Canutus, till Henry II. they had the precedency
of marching in our English armies to lead the van – and
again – In former times, the leading of the front in armies
absolutely belonged to the Men of Kent. When the
Cornish had that privilege, in the time of King Arthur,
it was only temporary: and when the Men of Archen=
field, in Herefordshire, prescribed to have it, that was
only local, as being confined to the Welsh wars." This
post of hazardous pre-eminence and glory is agreed to have
been assigned to them as a reward of the signal courage and
steadiness they shewed ia various conflicts with the Danes.

86

The discontinuance of the old method of drawing out the
military forces of England according to their counties, has
occasioned so long a suspension of the exercise of this right
of the Men of Kent, that it was judged to be obsolete; or,
at least, was not allowed, in the late war, when the camps
were formed. It may, however, with the strictest regard to
truth, be affirmed that they have never forfeited this prece=
dency by any misbehaviour; and it was the turn of the dice
which in the campaign of 1778, reduced the two battalions
of the militia of our county from the first to the twelfth re=
giment of this useful corps of men.

At the end of this treatise of the law of Gavelkind, Mr.
Robinson has remarked, that it is on account of the two last
mentioned privileges the poet Drayton bestows the honour=
able elogium on the county.

Of all the English shires be thou sirnamed the free,
And foremost ever placed, when they shall reckon'd be.

This detail of the customs of the Men of Kent shall be con=cluded with a few elegant verses relating to them, in the peru=sal of which even those travellers cannot avoid receiving pleasure, to whom the digression from their tour may have appeared unentertaining and tedious. The lines are inscri=bed upon the walls of the root-house in the grounds of Lord Amherst, baron of Holmesdale, at his seat called Montreal, near Sevenoaks, and are said to have been written by his Lordship's sister Mrs. Thomas, relict of the Rev. Mr. Tho=mas, late rector of Notgrove, in Gloucestershire.

While neighb'ring heights assume the name,
Of conquer'd lands well known to fame,

87

Here mark the valley's winding way,
And list to what old records say.
"This winding vale of Holm'sdale
Was never won, nor ever shale."
The prophecy ne'er yet has fail'd,
No human power has e'er prevail'd
To rob this valley of its rights,
Supported by its valourous wights.
When foreign conquest claim'd our land,
Then rose our sturdy Holm'sdale band
With each a brother oak in hand;
An armed grove the conqu'ror meet,
And for their ancient charter treat,
Resolv'd to die, e'er they resign'd
Their liberties in Gavelkind.
Hence freedom's sons inhabit here,
And hence the world their deeds revere.
In war and every virtuous way,
A Man of Kent still bears the day.
Thus may our queen of valleys reign,
While Darent glides into the main.
Darent, whose infant reed is seen,
Uprearing on yon bosom'd green!
Along his wid'ning banks may peace,
And joyful plenty never cease!
Where'er his waters roll their tide,
May heav'n-born liberty reside.

In the progress of this tour Northfleet is the parish con=tiguous to Swanscombe, but between the hills upon which these two places are situated, there is a vale that has some claim to the traveller's notice. A cursory view of this tract

88

of marsh land will convince him, that here might formerly have been an inlet to the Thames, and he will therefore, be inclined to admit as a very probable opinion, that there was once a channel through it, navigable for vessels of some bur=den. In the account of the Roman road (page 52) some notice was taken of the traditionary report of the Danes ha=ving, in their ships, proceeded up this valley as far as to a place called Spring head, in Southfleet, not far from which a Roman mile-stone was discovered a few years ago. It stood upright in the ground, with its crown about four or five inches below the surface. It was two feet and a half long; two of its sides were sixteen inches each, the other two four=teen; its corners were chiselled but its faces were very rus=tic; however upon one the sides there was a fair X cut, which was undoubtedly to shew that it stood ten miles from

some particular place. Such is the description in Mr. Thorp's Antiquities, page 251, from a letter written to him by the late Mr. Landon, a clergyman long resident in South= fleet, who examined the stone soon after it was taken up,/* and he offers it as a convincing proof that the site of the Vagniacæ must have been near where this stone was fixed, because ten miles is nearly the distance between Southfleet and Rochester, or Durobrivis, from which station may be in= ferred, that the Romans began the reckoning of their miles. In order to obviate the objection, that Noviomagus could not, in that case be at Crayford, that station being eight, and not eighteen miles from Vagniacæ, as mentioned in the itine= rary, by Bishop Gibson. Mr. Landon, with reason, con=

/* A figure of this stone is given in Dr. Ducarel's Normandy; and on a smaller scale, in Mr. Thorpe's Antiquities, plate xxxii. fig. 18. page 148.

cludes that there is an error of ten miles in this computation, because when in the same itinerary the distances between Londinum and two other sea-ports in Kent are given, the road between Londinum and Durobrivis being common to them all, the distance from one of these places to the other is sum= marily set at only twenty-eight miles. But to return to Spring head in Southfleet; it may be further observed that the termination Fleet forcibly implies the waters having flowed within the limits of this parish, and the church of Southfleet having been dedicated to Nicholas, the tutelar saint of mariners and fishermen, adds weight to this notion. When a strong tide flowed up this valley, the passage over the water must have been always troublesome, and sometimes hazardous; and this will partly account for the Romans hav= ing carried the Watlingstreet a little beyond Spring-head. But, after the channel at the bottom of Northfleet-hill be= came more easily fordable by the decrease of the Æstuary, it might be thought adviseable to deviate thus far from the antient road. At present there is only a rivulet that empties itself into the Thames, over which a stone bridge was erect= ed many years ago.

Near this bridge, in May 1648, there was an engagement between the Royalists and the army raised by Parliament, in which the latter were victorious. (Gough's British Topo= graphy, vol. i. p. 495.) The bridge being very inconveni= ently placed, a new brick arch was, not long since, turned over the stream. The road was at the same time greatly im= proved, and the ascent to Northfleet rendered much easier. The twentieth mile stone was placed at the bottom of the hill, but, on a late remeasurement of the road, it is removed

forward. The sites of all the mile-stones since the altera= tion are marked in the map.

Near the summit of the hill, the traveller has a view of the seats of Charles Lefevre, and Francis Wadman, Esqs. Mr. Lefevre's house is vulgarly styled the Orm, but Ormus is its proper appellation, and taken from Ormus, at the entrance of the Persian Gulph. Though tradition has not preserved the name of the person to whom it owes its origin and its denomination; the report is, that his life being saved in a shipwreck, he declared, that wherever he should land on his return home, he would build a house, and that it should be called Ormus, in memory of his deliverance upon that island.

There is also a corruption in the name of Mr. Wadman's house, for it should be Hithe, and not Hive, as it is generally termed. For many years it was in the possession of the family of Chiffinch, and Mr. Wadman is entitled to it by marrying one niece of the late proprietor, who was a Barrister at Law, and Recorder of Gravesend. Mr. Wadman has enlarged and much emproved the house, and it is said, has it in contemplation to erect another spacious and elegant room. At the gate entering into his grounds, he has constructed two lodges upon a plan rather singular: one of them is to be inhabited by a cottager, and the other used for an occasional reception of his friends. It is obvious it cannot command so good a view of the river as can be had in many of the apartments in his delightfully situated mansion.

The village of Northfleet, though recorded in Doomsday-book, does not appear to have been more considerable than it is at present. The church of this place is uncommonly large, and contains fragments of monuments as ancient as the

fourteenth century. On the North-wall is a beautiful alabaster monument to the memory of Edward Browne, who resided at Ingress, and lies interred in this church; he was physician to Charles II. and eminent for his skill in natural history, as appears from his travels which he published in 1685. The present steepie was erected in 1717, in the room of an old tower which had a single spire. It is manifestly too low and heavy in proportion to the rest of the building, but has in it six tunable bells, cast a few years ago. From the leads of the steeple, there is an extensive prospect, and as beautifully diversified, as, perhaps, can be met with in any part of the road. This parish, and the Hamlet of Greenhithe, noticed in a former page, are well known, and have been long distinguished, on account of the vast quantities of lime with which they supply the builders in London. But the practice, in former days, was to send the chalk in its natural state to be converted into lime, near the places where it was to be used. – "By the diligence of Ralph Josseline, Mayor of London, in the year 1417, the wall about London was new made, between Aldgate and Cripplegate: he caused the More-field to be searched for clae and bricks: he also caused chalke to be brought out of Kent, and in the same Moore-field to be burnt into lime, for the furtherance of the work." (Holinshed's Chronicle, vol. iii. p. 702) From the immense quantities of chalk, which, for the purposes of building and manuring, and for ballast, have been cut away in different directions, a scene is exhibited perfectly romantic, and to strangers not a little dreadful. In the progress of this business, numerous fossils are dug up and discovered, principally of the echinus species, such as nipples, pencils, &c. as also the glosse-petra, or shark's tooth, most curiously polished and sharp as thorns; these are often collected by na-

turalists, at an inconsiderable expence, as they are chiefly the property of the chalk-cutters and other labourers. But what is much more remarkable, in the flint stones, (wherever there are frequent strata, and which are here wrought up into flints for guns, &c.) complete cockle shells filled with chalk, are found, and sometimes of so large a size, as to be esteemed of great curiosity by persons fond of this part of natural philosophy.

But before the traveller passes the Leather-bottle, it may

not be amiss to apprize him, that, if he would look down the wide road on his right that leads to Southfleet, he may catch a view of the tower of that church. This parish was for= merly inhabited by several persons of large estates. Some of the old family seats have been taken down within memory, and other venerable mansions are converted into farm houses. The Bishops of Rochester were possessed of the manor of Southfleet before the conquest. One of the prelates settled it on the priory of his cathedral, and it belonged to that re= ligious house at the time of its dissolution. The liberty of the Bishops of that see always claimed here, and, as not un= usual in ancient times, the court of Southfleet had a power of trying and executing felons. This jurisdiction extended not only to acts of felony, done within the vill, but also over criminals apprehended there, though the fact had been com= mitted in another county. An instance of the exercise of this claim in the year 1200 is mentioned by T. Blunt, in his ancient tenures and customs of manors. It was of two wo= men who had stolen some clothes in Croindene (supposed to be Croyden in Surry) and the men of that place having pur= sued them to Southfleet, they were there seized, imprisoned, and tried by the Lord Henry de Cobham, and many other

discreet men of the country; who adjudged them to undergo the fire ordeal, or examination of the hot iron. By this foolish and impious test of innocence, one of them was ex= culpated, and the other condemned, and afterwards drown= ed in a pond called Bikepool. The two chief species of trial by ordeal, were those of fire and water, the former, being in the opinion of some learned writers, confined to persons of high rank, and the latter only used for the common people. But if the case of the two female thieves at Southfleet be truly related, it is rather probable that this distinction was not strictly observed. Both these modes might be perform= ed by deputy; but the principal was to answer for the success of the trial: the deputy only venturing some corpo= ral pain, for hire, or perhaps for friendship. “This,” ob= serves the author of the Commentary on the laws of Eng= land, (book iv. c. 27.) “is still expressed in that common form of speech, of going through fire and water to serve another.” Fire ordeal was performed either by taking up in the hand, unhurt, a piece of red-hot iron, of one, two, or three pounds weight; or else by walking bare foot, and blind fold, over nine red-hot plough shears, laid lengthways, at unequal distances; and if the party escaped being hurt, he was adjudged innocent; but, if it happened otherwise, he was then condemned as guilty. No doubt there was gene= rally a collusion in this and every mode of trial of this na= ture; but the guilty, especially if rich, had a much greater chance of being cleared than the innocent, as the former would be much more apt to have recourse to artifice than the latter. – Water ordeal was performed, either by thrusting the bare arm into boiling water as high as the elbow, and if the person was not scalded he was pronounced innocent; or the accused person was thrown, with a rope about the waist,

into a river or pond of cold water; if he sunk, he was ac= quitted, but if he floated therein, with any action of swim= ming, it was a sufficient proof of criminality, because they judiciously concluded, the pure water would not admit a guilty wretch into it. The traditional relics of the water-

ordeal may be easily traced out in the ignorant barbarity still practised to discover witches, by casting them into a pool of water, and drowmng them to prove their innocence.

In the consistorial acts of the diocese of Rochester, under the year 1585, there is a curious entry of a presentment of defamation against two men of Deptford, for reporting three women of that parish to be witches, and the reason they gave for thinking them to be so, was, "that either of them kept a monstrous tode"/* The judge who presided does not

/* Thus in Macbeth, Act IV. Scene 1. The first witch begins the inchantment with the following lines:

Round about the cauldron go,
In the poison'd entrails throw.
Toad, that under the cold stone,
Days and nights has thirty-one,
Swelter'd venom sleeping got;
Boil thou first i'th' charmed pot.

Upon which passage, Dr. Johnson makes this remark, "Toads have long lain under the reproach of being by some means accessary to witch= craft; for which reason Shakespeare, in the first scene of his play, calls one of the spirits padocke or toad, and now takes care to put a toad first into the pot. When Vaninus was seized at Tholouse, there was found at his lodgings ingens bufo vitro inclusus, a great toad shut in a vial; upon which, those that prosecuted veneficium exprobrabant, charged him, I suppose, with witchcraft."

95

appear to have been entirely satisfied that this was of itself a competent proof of the offence; but as one of the dames was not only "somewhat suspected of witchcraft," but also accused of being a notable scold, which might probably be very true, though she denied the charge, she was ordered to appear on the next court day, with six good women for her compurgators, and likewise admonished to resort to the mi= nister every Sunday or holiday, to testify her faith.

At a little distance from Northfleet, on the South side of the road, the traveller will discern a seat, commonly pro= nounced Wimble Hall, but the proper name is Wombwell, from Thomas Wombwell, who, in the year 1471, erected here a stately mansion; but the present edifice was built in 1663, by James Fortrye, Esq. in whose family this estate long continued; and, to the memories of several of them mo= numents are erected in the church of Northfleet, the paro= chial district in which this house is situated. It has for some time been held under lease, and was lately improved and inhabited by Mr. George Saunders; who, in 1779, whilst engaged in the business of a farmer and malster, in Darenth parish, had a prize of ten thousand pounds in the lottery. Such a sudden mode of acquiring great wealth, has not been always found entitled to the appellation of good fortune. Mr. Saunders, unhappily, had not a long trial of its effects, for he deceased in January 1782, and was buried in Southfleet church-yard, where, perhaps, may be recorded on his tomb-stone, or in the register, so extraordinary an inci= dent in the life of a native of that parish. Captain Elliott, an officer belonging to Tilbury-fort, who was the next Ten= ant of Wombwell Hall, died a few months ago. – Near the twenty-second stone is a direction-post on the North side

96

pointing out the road, of half a mile in length, which leads

to Gravesend. But before we take a survey of what may be worthy attention in that town, it will be needful to apprize such as shall pursue the direct road towards Rochester, that, ere they reach the twenty-third stone, on a small rise to the left of the road, is the manor-house of Parrocks, which anci= ently had an owner of that name; for, to Robert de Parrock, in whose possession it then was, are the inhabitants of Graves= end indebted for the first grant of a market, which he ob= tained from King Henry III. in the 52d year of that Prince's reign. This manor was frequently in possession of the Crown; and, by Richard II. was given to the abbey of St. Mary le Grace, on Tower-hill; but since the suppression of that religious community, it has been held by different fa= milies; and is now the property of the representatives of Richard Cosens, Esq. – At a small distance, and at the bot= tom of a verdant slope, is the neat and newly erected man= sion of the manor of Milton, which at different periods was in the possession of Sir Henry Wyat, the Lord Cobham, and other illustrious noblenen of this county, but is now the pro= perty of George Vaughan, Esq.

To return to the road leading to Gravesend: the field to the left was the site of the ancient church of that parish; it is still called Church-field, and is now Glebeland, belonging to the Rector. The plough often turns up ruins of the build= ing, and the bones of persons buried in the adjoining ceme= tery. Its being placed at a very inconvenient distance for the greater number of the parishioners who resided near the Thames; they obtained a licence from the ordinary to build, at their own expence, a chapel or oratory, dedicated to St. George the Martyr, and the lane leading from the West-

street to it, is still called Chapel-lane. The church was de= dicated to St. Mary, and being burnt down was rebuilt and consecrated by Bishop Fisher, April 3d 1510. In 1522, the churchwardens having neglected to ring the bells, a mark of respect always due to the diocesan when he visits a parish; the same Bishop prohibited the celebration of divine offices in that church. On the delinquents pleading, that on the day of the visitation, not only the churchwardens, but all the parishioners were summoned to appear before the King's officers on a commission of array against the Scots and French, the interdict was relaxed. But the prelate at the same time averred that the parish had been as remiss at his last triennial visitation; and he admonished them to be, in future, more attentive and obedient in their duty concern= ing the premises; and that they should warn their successors, to be alike cautious, under penalty of the law for their diso= bedience./* This church being afterwards, by neglect, dila= pidated, was taken down, and the chapel of St. George be= came the parochial church, which was likewise destroyed, together with the greatest part of the town, by a fire, which happened in August 1727./† The present elegant church was erected under an act of parliament, passed in 1731, and

/* Archbishop Whitegift, in 1585, granted to Ambrose Potter, of Gravesend, a licence to eat flesh and white meats, during his life, with his wife; but with this proviso, that he did it soberly and frugally, cautiously, and avoiding public scandal, as much as might be, and not to do it openly.

/† The contributions for the relief of the poor sufferers, by this de= plorable calamity, were liberal and speedy. The late King gave 1000l. and Queen Caroline 500l. to be distributed by the direction of the Duke

of Dorset. (See Sermon preached in the New Church, February 11, 1732-33, by Thomas Harris, A. M. Rector, page 7. note.)

98

at the public expence, being considered as one of the fifty new churches, for the building of which the Legislature had made a provision, in the reign of Queen Anne.

Gravesend, by its situation on the banks of the Thames, and being the first port in that river, is advantageously placed for trade; it is distant twenty-two miles from London, seven from Dartford, and the like number from Rochester. The parishes of Gravesend and Milton were incorporated in the 10th year of Queen Elizabeth, and are governed by a Mayor, twelve Jurats, and twenty-four Common Councilmen. Gravesend has a market every Wednesday and Saturday; and a fair on the 23d of April and 24th of October. The manor of Gravesend being in possession of the Abbot of St. Mary le Grace, of Tower-hill, and "he being willing," as Harris relates, "to promote the interest of the town, obtained of King Richard II. a grant to the men of Gravesend and Milton, of the exclusive privilege of conveying passengers from thence to London, on the conditions that they should provide boats on purpose, and carry all persons, either at two-pence per head with his bundle, or the whole boat's fair should be four shillings." This charter has been con= firmed by succeeding Princes, and under proper regulations they still enjoy this advantageous privilege. The fare is now nine-pence each passenger. The boats are large and com= modious, and much improved within these few years; they are obliged to depart on the ringing of a bell a quarter of an hour; they go to London with every flood, and return from Billingsgate /* on the like signal with every

/* In Snelling's account of the copper-coinage, he notices trades= mens tokens; and plate v. No. 15, exhibits a penny, the obverse of

99

ebb. Coaches attend the arrival of the boats to convey pas= sengers to Strood, Rochester, Chatham, &c. at 2s. each. The inhabitants of the three towns are less frequently passen= gers than they were formerly, when, from the badness of the roads, the stages, for the greater part of the year, were a whole day in travelling to London; not but at that time the conveyance by the tide coach and tilt boat was thought so ungenteel, that a person of any consequence was offended at an insinuation of his not having gone to town in what was called the throughout coach. Foreigners, it is believed, now seldom travel in any but the Dover carriages; but Jorevin, who was in England after the middle of the last century, mentions his taking, at Chatham, the ordinary coach for Gravesine, in order to embark there for London. These travels were printed at Paris in 1673, and a translation is published in the second volume of the Antiquarian Re= pertory. The translator's account of the author, is, that though he was a bad historian, he is a tolerable topographer. A mistake in his short description of Gravesend, will how= ever be pointed out. In the Year 1380, this town was burnt, and several of the inhabitants carried away by the French and Spaniards, who came up the Thames in row-gallies. – For the better command of the river, Henry VIII. raised a platform at Gravesend, and another at Milton, and two others over against them on the Essex side, at such time as he fortified the other coasts of the realm. (Lambard's

which is a tilted barge, with six oars, and the reverse, John Michell, living at little Somer's Key near Billingsgate. From the device upon this token, it is not unlikely that John Somer's might have an interest in a tilt-boat.

100

Perambulation, p. 487.) Tilbury-Castle, a strong and regular fortification, was afterwards built on the Essex shore. Of the works at Gravesend, Jorevin thus writes: "Whilst wait= ing we walked about the town, where we saw its Strong Castle, defended by ramparts and bastions of earth, fur= nished with a good number of cannons, and a great garrison within it, as being a place of consequence." The plat= forms noticed by Lambard must be here alluded to, that could never have merited the appellation of a strong castle.

Queen Elizabeth ordered the Lord Mayor of London, the Aldermen, and all the Companies, to receive all eminent strangers and Ambassadors at Gravesend in their formalities; and attend them to London in their barges, if they went by water; if they went by land, they were to meet them on horseback, in their gowns, on Blackheath. – The town-house, where all public business is transacted, is situated near the middle of the high-street on the East-side; it was erected in 1764, and is an ornament to the town. In 1772 the in= habitants with great public spirit applied to the legislature for, and obtained an act for new paving and lighting the streets; to this act they owe their present commodious and agreeable appearance. – All outward bound ships are oblig= ed to cast anchor before the town, 'till they have been exa= mined by, and obtained proper clearances from searchers ap= pointed for that purpose, who have an office near the town key: a centinel is also stationed at the block-house below the town to give notice by the firing of a musket when ships are coming up the river, who are obliged to receive on board officers from the Customs, a number of which are constantly waiting here for that purpose. – The gardens round this town are so rich, that they not only supply the shipping with

101

every article of that kind they stand in need of, but send great quantities to London; the asparagus in particular is remarkably excellent. – The town is also well supplied with fish.

Milton church is situated at the end of an agreeable enclo= sed walk to the east of the town. The attention which the parishioners have for some years past paid both to the preser= vation and decent appearance of this edifice is deserving of commendation. Over the porch, and close to the road lead= ing from Gravesend to Rochester, they have lately erected a South dial, West eight degrees, with its furniture; construct= ed by Mr. Giles, master of Gravesend free-school. A con= cise description of the various lines on which, may not be unacceptable.

The curve lines (which are conical sections) that run across the dial, are called parallels of the length of the day, and are eleven in number; the uppermost is the tropic of Capri= corn, and is marked at both ends with its proper character. The others next below, are numbered 8, 9, 10, 11, and that with 12, is the equinoctial line, and has at one end, the sign of Aries, at the other end the sign Libra. The other lines below these are marked 13, 14, 15, 16; and the lowermost line is the tropic of Cancer, distinguished at both ends with its proper character. – by the shadow of a small ball, which

is fixed on the stile called nodus, the several length of days are pointed out; as for example, when the shadow of the ball falls on the upper line, the day is the shortest; when it falls on the next lower line, marked 8, the day is eight hours long; when on the line, marked 9, the day is nine hours long; and so of the rest; and when the shadow of the ball arrives at the

lowermost line, the day is the longest. – The vertical, or upright lines, are called azimuth lines, and are marked at the bottom with the letters that denote the points of the compass; so that when the shadow of the ball falls on any one of these lines, it shews the sun is upon that point of the compass, which the letters denote, that correspond with the line.

In Milton are the remains of an ancient Chantry Chapel, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and the Apostles, Peter and Paul. It was founded and endowed in the reign of Edward II. by Aymer de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, for the health of his soul, and the souls of his ancestors, and was to consist of a master and two chaplains, to whom a mansion was assigned. The chapel, built of flint and rag stones, is only standing; the upper part is converted into lodging rooms, and below is the receptacle for holy water. A brick building, not long since erected, conceals the Gothic East window; but at the West end, the window frames and munions, with stone mouldings, may be traced, though altered into a more square and modern form, when the chapel became a dwelling-house. All the other parts of the chantry are destroyed, and on the site thereof are several buildings, particularly a large inn called the New Tavern, which has adjoining to it a garden and bowling-green, that commands a delightful view of that part of the Thames called he Hope, and several miles beyond it. The chalky cliffs which rise boldly on the Kentish shore, with the more distant prospect of the Essex hills, on the opposite coast, add greatly to the beauty of the scene.

About a Mile from Milton, to the East of the road lead= ing to Chalk, stands the manor house of Denton, a parochial

district. The estate was in the priory of St. Andrew, Ro= chester, and granted by Henry VIII. to the Dean and Chap= ter of that cathedral. There are considerable remains of the church; the farm yard is a part of the old cemetery, and by a cart-lodge built against the North wall, the door-way, and windows are on that side stopped up. An engraving of it is inserted in Bibliothec. Topograph. Britann. No. vi. p. 1. John Wildbore occurs Rector in 1523, and 1524, and he seems to have been the last person instituted to this benefice. In his time there was a parsonage house, this and the chan= cel, were presented as wanting repairs through his default; afterwards a curate supplied the church, and service was performed in it in the last century.

When the traveller returns into the turnpike road, Chalk church, which stands on a little eminence between the 23d and 24th mile stones, is one of the first objects likely to catch the traveller's eye. The houses in this parish, all of them at a distance from the church, do not exceed thirty, and as the district is very small, it is not likely that they ever were more numerous, though the church is thought to have been formerly larger. The porch is remarkable for its capricious ornaments, but the date of them cannot from that circum=

stance be inferred, because the like chimerical and prepos=
terous dressings are to be seen in buildings far more ancient
than the church, from the style of architecture, appears to
be; for instance, in the church of St. Peter's in Oxford,
called Grymbadd's crypt, who was cotemporary with King
Alfred, and in the underroof of Canterbury Cathedral, that
is thought to be of the same age, and perhaps may be of an
earlier date. Similar carvings are also to be met with in
churches in other parts of the kingdom, confessedly of dif=

ferent periods. In all of them the sculptors regarded not
the impropriety of the designs to the sacred edifices, they
conceived themselves to be embellishing; and in many, as
in the specimen before the traveller, the ludicrousness and ab=
surdity of the subject is disgushing. For on the crown of the
arch of the door-way is the figure of a jolly tippling fellow,
holding a jug in his hands, and looking with a waggish and
laughing countenance to a grotesque figure, in the attitude
of a posture-master, placed above the centre of the mould=
ing, as if pleased with his sportive performances, and wish=
ing to drink with him. Between these figures is a recess,
ornamented with a neat pointed Gothic arch and roses, in
which formerly stood an image of the Virgin Mary, to whom
the church is dedicated,/* though generally the image of
the tutelar saint, was placed in the chancel. It being, whilst
Popery prevailed, the practice for every person who enter=
ed the church, to make their obedience to an image situated
as this is, it is astonishing that objects so extremely offensive
should have been suffered to remain. In the nave, on a brass
plate, fixed in a stone, is an inscription to the memory of
William Martyn, who died May 16th, 1416, and of Isabella,
his wife. Weever relates, from its appearing on divers
places on the glass, as also in the structure, that Martyn was
a good benefactor to the church.

After passing through Chalk turnpike, the road on the left
hand leads to Higham, Cliffe, Cowling, and into the Hun=
dred of Hoo, which is the narrow tract of land situated be=
tween the Thames and Medway. Etymologists conjecture

/* An engraving of the front view of this porch is published in Bi=
blioth. Topograph. Britann. No. vi. page 1.

it to have taken its name from the Saxon word ho, or hoh,
which signifies sometimes a heel, and sometimes the ham of
the leg (whence the word hough, to hough or hamstring)
because it runs out into a kind of a point like a heel, or lies in
a bend between the two rivers, like a ham. But Mr. Pen=
nant, in his account of Luton Hoo, in Bedfordshire, suggests
that Hoo signifies a high situation, and that is applicable to
the part of this district, which gives the name to the whole.
Holinshed the historian, who was a Kentish Man, has ob=
served, according to Harris, that Hoo, in his time, was nearly
an island; and of the Hundred of Hoo, he said the people
had this proverbial rhime.

"He that rideth in the Hundred of Hoo,
Besides pilfering seamen, shall find dirt enow."

Within this hundred, is a parish which, as just noticed,
bears the same name, but which anciently was more fre=
quently denominated St. Werburgh, from the Saint to whom
the church is dedicated. Mr. Brydges, in his History of

Northamptonshire, p. 93, remarks, that St. Werburgh, or Werburge, was the daughter of king Wulphere, and set over a monastery of nuns at Wedon in that county, by her uncle King Etheldred. By this authority, we are likewise informed, that St. Welburge is celebrated by some writers, for driving away the geese that used to infect the neighbourhood; and the vulgar superstitious now observe, that no wild geese are ever seen to settle and graze in Wedon field.

Higham has been by some writers, rather improperly styled Lillechurche, for Lillechurch was a distinct parish. There is about a mile and a half from Higham church,

106

and near the road to Cliffe, a farm house that still retains the name of Lillechurch; and there being behind the garden of the house a field called Church-place, in which human bones have been found; there can hardly be a doubt that this was the spot where the church was situated. The time of the union of the two parishes of Higham and Lillechurch, is not known; but most probably it was after Henry III. had granted the manor of Lillechurche, with all its liberties and customs to a nunnery of the benedictine order in Higham. This Convent was founded before the year 1151, by King Stephen, whose daughter Mary seems to have presided over it, before she became Abbess of Romsey. For some time the society consisted of sixteen nuns, but at its dissolution it was reduced to three or four. In the year 1513, Bishop Fisher visited them in the chapter-room of their convent, and the persons who appeared before him were the sub-prioress, two more of the nuns, and the old prioress. They were accused of a scandalous behaviour, nor did they deny the charge. They, however, with the most humble submission, repeatedly prayed that confinement within their house might be the punishment inflicted upon them; and, for certain just and lawful causes, they entreated his Lordship to direct their nunnery to be surrounded with a stone wall. The reasons why this precaution ought to be used may be easily surmised, and it was probably owing to a want of it, that the conduct of the members of this sisterhood became notoriously abandoned. But they had rendered themselves so infamous, that in the year 1521, it was judged necessary to suppress the community. Opposite the East end of the church there is a farm house, of which the sides and back-part are of stone, and discover marks of antiquity, having Gothic windows. This

107

is thought to be only a small portion of one of the offices belonging to the nunnery, there being in the great field, on the South-side, many vestiges of foundations. Plates of the North-west and South views of remains are published in Mr. Thorpe's Antiquities. There is also still subsisting contiguous to the farm yard, some part of the thick stone wall, mantled with ivy, which enclosed the abbey, and was carried quite round the yard. Bishop Fisher, after the suppression of this religious house, obtained from the crown for the lately founded college of St. John's in Cambridge, a grant of the manor of Higham, the site of the nunnery, the appropriation of the rectory of that parish, and the advowson of the vicarage; and all of them are still possessed by that learned body. By a final sentence of consolidation, dated in May 1523, the college were always to provide a priest to officiate daily in the chapel of the convent, and to

celebrate on the four chief quarter days of every year, exe=
quies and a mass of requiem for the souls of their founders
and benefactors; and lest the needy and infirm might seem
to be neglected in this solemn act of union, it was de=
creed, with the consent of the master, fellows, and scholars
of the college, that twelve pence should be by them distri=
buted on every Michaelmas-day in the said priory to the
poor of Higham.

The church is much larger than is necessary for the accom=
modation of the parishioners, there not being above forty fa=
milies in the district; there is, however, reason to believe
that formerly the inhabitants were more numerous. In the
North chancel, by the North wall, is an altar monument,
on the wall over it a brass tablet, with an inscription to the
memory of Robert Hylton, (yeoman of the guard to King

Henry VIII.) who died December 3d 1523. Prefixed are
eight lines in metre, not written in a tongue unknown to the
frequenters of a country church, but in English; and they
were designed by the bard, though with uncouth rhimes,

To teach the rustic moralist to die.

They are as follow:

All those that for my soul doth pray
To the Lord that dyed on Good Friday,
Graunte them and me, by their peticion
Off our offences to have remission.
Ye may perceive how, yn every age,
This lyffe ys but a pylgremage
Toward hevyn, that ys eternall,
Whereunto God bringe us all. Amen.

It should have been mentioned, that on the North side of
the chancel of East Wickham church (see page 29) there is
a gravestone with effigies in brass of William Payne, of his
three wives, Elizabeth, Johan, and Johan, and of his three
sons. – William Payne had been yeoman of the guard to the
Queen, and deceased January 25th, 1568. The women are
habited in the dress of the times and their husband is in the
uniform of his corps, with trunth breeches and slippers, a
sword by his side, and having on his breast a rose surmounted
by a crown. He is represented as a corpulent man, with a
thick beard and ruff. Mr. Thorpe apprehending this figure
to be somewhat singular, perhaps the only one of the kind in
any church, has perpetuated it by a copper-plate, impres=
sions of which are inserted in his Antiquities, p. 257. The

inscription is in English and black letter, and concludes
with these words. To whome God grante a joefull resur=
rection.

Plautius, the Roman General under the Emperor Claudius,
in the year 43, is said to have passed the River Thames from
Essex into Kent, near the mouth of it, with his army, in pur=
suit of the flying Britons, who were better acquainted with
the firm and fordable parts of it than himself. From East Til=
bury to Higham, is by many supposed to have been the course
of this passage. The probability of this having been a fre=
quented ford in the time of the Romans is strengthened by
the visible remains of a caussey, near thirty feet wide, leading
from the bank of the Thames through the marshes by Hig=
ham, Southward; and it seems to have been continued cross

the London high road on Gad's-hill to Shorne Ridge-way,/* about half a mile beyond which it joined the Roman Wat= ling-street road, near the entrance into Cobham park. The charge of maintaining that part of the caussey which was in the parish of Higham, as also of a bridge, was found before the judges upon their circuit, to belong to the prioress of the nunnery. (Hasted's History, p. 528.) Between Tilbury and Higham there was a ferry for many ages; and accounts of it are to be met with as late as the reign of Henry VIII. before which Higham was a place much used for shipping and un= shipping of corn and goods in large quantities. In the reign of Queen Elizabeth there seems to have been a fort or bul= wark at Higham for the defence of the river Thames; the

/* The name Ridgeway signifies the way to the ford or passage; Ryd and Rith, in old English, signifying a Ford. Hasted.

yearly expence of which to her Majesty, for the pay of the captains, soldiers, &c. maintained in it was 28l. 2s. 6d.

Hasted's History, p. 529.

Cliffe, which is an adjoining parish, is supposed by several eminent historians to have been the Cloveshoe, where many councils and provincial synods were held during the Saxon heptarchy. Other writers have, however, imagined that these clerical meetings were assembled at Abingdon, which was anciently called Clovesham. The persons who adopted the former opinion, conceived Cloveshoe to have denoted Clove or Clive, near the Hundred of Hoo. At the conquest this place was certainly denominated Bishops Clive; and it is also worthy of attention, that the rectors of Cliffe have had, for time immemorial, some privileges and powers rarely pos= sessed by the incumbents of a country parish. These two circumstances afford a presumptive proof of the Archbishops of Canterbury having, at an early period, resided at Cliffe; and if so, it is not unlikely, that articles and laws respecting the doctrines and discipline of the church should, at a very early period, have been considered and settled at that place. The manor of Cliffe, as far back as the reign of Edward the Con= fessor, belonged to the priory of Christ-church in Canter= bury, and the Archbishop is now the patron of the living, which is in the Deanry of Shoreham, and of course subject to the peculiar jurisdiction of that see. But it is exempted from the authority of the Dean of the arches, who is the com= missary of that district, and the rector is only visitable by the Archbishop at Cliffe. The rector is, in an old MS. stiled the ordinary of his parish; and he exercises several branches of ordinary jurisdiction without any special commission, though doubtless, of old, this right was vested in his predecessors by

a delegated power from the Archbishop. By himself, or his surrogate, he holds a court every year, soon after Easter, for the swearing-in of the churchwardens, and he grants pro= bates of wills, letters of administration and licences. Dr. Rawlinson, in his English Topographer, informs us, that a seal belonging to the Ecclesiastical court of Cliffe parish, had been found upon Blackheath not long before the publication of his book; and that the words of the inscription in the old black letter, seemed to be as follows:

S. Officiel**e**t + Iurisdictionis de lib'a p'och de Clyff.

The author has also inserted, from the original, an exact de=

lineation of the seal, the impression on which is a man's hand issuing out of a gown sleeve (probably that of a Doctor of Laws) and holding a long staff with a cross fixed on the top of it. The date of the seal is not mentioned. The seal now used is very ancient; the device, is a Bishop standing in bas= ket-work with his crosier. The inscription is as follows.

S. PECVLIARIS: IVRISDICTIONIS: RECTORIS: DE: CLIFF.

The church is a large and handsome building. It consists of two side isles, a nave and chancel, all lofty and spacious. The roof is covered with lead, and the walls are embattled. At the West end is a tower, very visible from some parts of the road, in which is a clock and a ring of six bells. The case of an organ is remaining in the church. In the chancel there are remains of good painted glass, and on the roof the arms of Archbishop Arundel. Here are likewise six stalls like those in cathedral churches, and the tradition of the place

is, that they were formerly filled by a dean and five pre= bendaries. There are seats of this kind in many more pa= rochial churches in Kent, as well as in other counties; and some writers have averred them to be indisputable evidence of there having been in these parishes some college of priests, either secular or regular, though such fraternity may not be mentioned by any historians, nor any memorials preserved of founders, or the rules and orders by which they were go= verned. But when these or some other concurrent proofs of a fixed community are wanting, is not the conclusion too hastily drawn with respect to the ancient use of stalls in the chancels of country churches, and may not another reason be assigned for the constructing of them?

During the establishment of Popery in England, it is well known that there was scarce a parish church which, besides the high altar, had not one altar at least, placed in the nave, or in an adjoining chapel, dedicated to some chimerical tute= lary saint: and in many parishes there were chapels and chantries erected at a distance from the church. At these private altars the incumbants of the parishes were under no obligation to officiate; but generally chaplains and chantry priests were appointed for that purpose. They were seldom absolutely independent of the rectors or vicars of the respec= tive churches, and one article of subordination usually requi= red, was the assisting occasionally at the celebration of mass at the high altar, and particularly on the chief festivals. The offices were at that time sung or said, not in the nave, or body of the church, but in the chancel; and the ancient seats or stalls which are still remaining in many chancels, seem to have been the places where the incumbent and all the other clergymen connected with the church, performed

them. And laymen, skilled in music, might be admit= ted into the chancel.

Mr. Hasted concludes these stalls to have been for the use of the Monks of Christ Church, Canterbury, to whom the manor of Cliffe belonged; and he adds, that such stalls are frequently to be observed in the chancels of churches where the great monasteries had estates, and were always placed for the use of the Monks at such times as they came to visit their possessions. In the chancel of Stoke Bruce, in North= amptonshire, there are, according to Mr. Brydges (History,

p. 325.) five stalls after the manner of a cathedral; and on each side of the chancel of Holdenby, in the same county, six stalls like those in a collegiate church (p. 529.) But it appears from that author, that the principal manors of these parishes were never in any religious community; and that the advowsons of the rectories were always in lay hands.

The parish of Cliffe is extensive, and from the ruins of some buildings situated not far from the street, the town is imagined to have been larger than it is at present. Lam= bard mentions it to have sustained great damage by a fire which happened in 1520, nor probably did it ever reco= ver from that disaster. The number of inhabitants are de= creasing yearly, and for want of them many houses are de= caying very fast.

Not far from Cliffe is Cowling-castle, so named from the parish wherein it is situated. It was built by John Lord Cobham, who in 1399 obtained from Richard II. a licence for its erection. There is a tradition, that he, fearing its strength might give some umbrage at court, to obviate it,

caused the following lines to be cut on a scroll, with an ap= pendant seal of his arms, in imitation of a deed or charter, and fixed on the Easternmost tower of the chief entrance, where it is still visible, engraved on brass.

Knoweth that heth and shall be
That I am made in help of the contre
In knowing of whiche thing
This is chartre and witnessing.

In this castle resided the pious and intrepid Sir John Old= castle, who, in the reign of King Henry V. fell a victim to Popish cruelty. In the year 1553, Sir Thomas Wyat, in his insurrection against Queen Mary, attempted to take this cas= tle. Kilburn says, “the gate was broke open with his ordi= nance, but it was so well defended by the Lord Cobham, its owner, that Sir Thomas was at length obliged to desist. “The ruins”, says Harris, “shew it to have been a very strong place, and the moat round it is very deep. The gatehouse is still standing, which is fortified with a port- cluse, or port-cullis, and machicolated; it hath also such kind of towers for its defence, as were used in those days”. The present remains consist of a handsome gate fronting the South, flanked by two round towers; on the West are the walls of a square fort, surrounded by a ditch or moat, for= merly supplied with water from the Thames, but now almost choaked up. This building seems to have been indepen= dent of the gate, which probably led to the mansion, on the site whereof stands a farm-house.

Shorne is to the East, the adjoining parish to Chalk. The village is situated on the South-side of the road; a windmill

on an eminence points out its situation, and the lane lead= ing up to it is not half a mile beyond the 25th stone. The church stands under windmill-hill to the East, and its square steeple is visible from some parts of the road. In the South chancel of the church is an altar monument, on which is the portraiture of Sir Henry de Cobham le uncle/*, lord Roun= dall, armed in mail and cross-legged, with a lion passant at his feet, he was of eminence in the reigns of King Edward I. and II. There is in this church, a very curious old octagonal font of Petworth marble. The pedestal has a handsome

swelling moulding, upon which is a shaft with double point=
ed arches. Seven of the compartments of the basin are em=
bellished with carvings in demi-relievo on the following
subjects. – 1. The Baptism of our Saviour, by St. John. –
2. The Holy Lamb supporting a cross and banner, and en=
vironed by a nimbus. – 3. A Chalice, in it a wafer with the
image of Christ, and that has the nimbus on its rim. – 4. The
Resurrection of Christ. – 5. J. H. S. an abbreviation of the
name of Jesus. – 6. An Angel holding a pair of scales, in
one of which is the figure of a good angel which peponde=
rates; in the other, a figure with a grotesque face, no un=
usual symbol of the evil spirit, who is found wanting in
weight. – 7. A Bishop, bearing in his right hand a church,
and in the left a key, consequently designed to represent St.
Peter, the tutelar Saint of Shorne church. If there are any
figures in the eighth compartment, they are concealed by
the pillar, against which the font is placed. In South=
fleet church there is a font of a construction so strikingly si=
milar, that it is probable they are of the same age; plates
are given of both fonts in Mr. Thorpe's Antiquities.

/* So termed, says Philipott, because he was uncle to the Lord Cobham.

116

On the West side of the lane, opposite to the house marked
Mr. Maplesden's, in the map, the traveller will probably no=
tice an ancient chapel, or oratory. There can be no doubt
of its having been a sacred edifice, because in digging for the
foundation of the contiguous building, a stone coffin and
many human bones were discovered. In Mr. Thorpe's An=
tiquities is an engraving of the North-west view of this
chapel; but it is left to the researches of future Antiquaries
to ascertain when, and by whom it had its original; no deed,
or other historical evidence, having yet been met with, rela=
tive to its institution or endowment.

Roger de Norwood, who was in possession of the manor of
Shorne in the reign of Henry III. changed its tenure from
Gavelkind to that of knight's service, "by which tenure,"
says Philipott, "he was to carry a white banner forty days
together, at his own charge, whenever the King should
commence a war in Scotland." Through the village of
Shorne is the direct road to Cobham, of which an account will
be given in a subsequent page of this tour.

As formerly when a Lord of a manor was willing to erect a
church within the limits of his jurisdiction, for the conveni=
ence of his family and tenants, such a manorial district,
with the consent of the Bishop, was rendered parochial, it is
easy to account for there having been many more parishes
than there are at present; because several of the manors be=
ing small, and from various circumstances, having in a course
of years fewer inhabitants; these were averse to the heavy
charge of keeping up the buildings, and the consequence
was, that they became ruinous. Within four miles of this
part of the road, there were at no considerable distance from

117

it, three parishes of this kind; Denton and Lillechurch al=
ready noticed, and Merston, situated to the North of the hill,
the traveller is appoaching. The church stood in the
North east corner of a wood, very near the road, now called
Chapel Wood, and for more than three centuries this paro=
chial district has been entirely destitute of inhabitants; for
which reason, and because there was no mansion house for the

rector, Bishop Lowe, in the year 1455, discharged him from residence, till there should be a conflux of people to the place. But as the church was then standing, the bishop enjoined the incumbent to take care, that mass should be said, and other divine offices performed in it yearly on the festival of St. Gyles, the saint to whom the church was dedicated; and his lordship further ordered the church to be kept in more decent repair. It is, however, highly probable, that very lit= tle regard was ever shewn to this last injunction, and accord= ing to Philipott, the ruins of this sacred edifice did in his time represent themselves to the smallest glance of a curious eye. In the bishop's registry at Rochester is a survey of this parish, which seems to have been taken towards the end of the last century, and the following extract from it may, perhaps, af= ford some amusement to the antiquarian reader. – "The place where the church once stood is now a wood, and contains by computation between four and five acres. It lies nearly in a direct line between the churches of Shorne and Higham, about one mile distant from the former, and a mile and a half from the latter. Within this wood is a deep ditch, or intrenchment, which seems to have been anciently a fortification, or designed for the defence of the place. It encompasses a square part of the wood, contain= ing about three acres. The four sides of this intrench= ment lie nearly South, West, North, and East. Within it

are many risings and inequalities, which probably were the foundations of buildings. – In the Eastern part of it, about fifteen paces from the ditch, seems to have been the site of the church, some marks of vestiges of the walls are still remaining. It appears to have been about fifteen paces long and seven broad. At the West-end of this, is a heap of stones, which, by the mortar mixed with them, seems to have been the walls of the church or steeple. About this supposed site of the church runs a ridge, or somewhat rising ground, which, perhaps, was the wall of the church-yard. – About ten rods South of the West-end of the site of the chancel, is a very deep draw-well. There is now no way to this place, but over ploughed or pasture lands. I am told that the parish of Merston con= tains about 150 acres of land, and that it buts or bounds on three sides to the parish of Shorne, and on the other side to Higham. – I find that Merston hath been assessed, and paid to the church and poor of Shorne, for near a hun= dred years past, which is as antient as there are parish books remaining" – Thomas Danye, of Shorne, bequeath= ed by his will dated July 17, 1493, ten acres of land, lying together in the parish of Merston, to trustees, for the distribu= tion of herrings, white and red, for ever in Lent.

The hill, near which Merston church stood, is the much noted Gad's-hill, supposed by many to be the spot on which Henry, Prince of Wales, son of King Henry IV. and his dis= solute associates, robbed the Sandwich carriers, and the au= ditors who were carrying money to his father's exchequer. Philipott has hinted a surmise that this felonious frolic might have been played on Shooter's-hill, but tradition counte= nances the former opinion. And Shakespeare, besides

distinguishing one of the thieves by the name of Gad's-hill, having repeatedly fixed the scene of this transaction on this part of the road, makes it not unlikely, that he thought him=

self warranted in so doing, by a passage he had discovered in some English chronicle, play, or ballad./* Theobald had read an old play called The Famous Victories of Henry V. in which the scene opens with Henry's robberies, and Gad's-hill is there named as one of the Gang. Mr. War= ton also mentions his having seen an old ballad, by Faire, called Gad's-hill, and he adds, that in the Registers of the Stationers, among seven ballettes, licensed to William Bedell and Richard Lante, one is entitled "The Robbery at Gad's-hill," under the year 1588./† The learned author concludes with observing, "I know not how far it might contribute to illustrate Shakespeare's Henry the fourth: but the title is promising."

(History of English Poetry, v. iii. p. 399.)

It is the remark of an ingenious writer of her travels, that great events or actions stamp a veneration on the spot where they were performed, and impress the spectator with lively sentiments of pleasure many ages after. This observation seems to be, to a high degree, pertinent, when applied to the dramatic works of a deservedly admired poet, who has only related and embellished incidents, perhaps of a doubtful

/* Quoth Falstaff – An I have not ballads made on you all, and sung to filthy tunes, let a cup of sack be my poison.

/† Mr. W. subjoins the following note (n.) Reg. A fol. 32. b. See Clavell's Recantation, a poem, in quarto, Lond. 1634 –. Clavell was a Robber, and here recites his own Adventures on the highway. His first depredations are on Gad's-hill: See fol. 1.

authority, or if strictly true, of but little importance. Not one of Shakespeare's plays is more read than his first part of King Henry the IVth. and of the many travellers who have been diverted with perusing the dialogues between the Prince and Falstaff, there are, perhaps, very few who will not ex= perience a renewal of their mirth upon being informed, that they are riding near the supposed scene, of these fictitious con= versations: and, if ever they were fortunate enough to see the Falstaff, described by the poet, represented by the late Mr. Quin, who was unrivalled in that character, the re= collection of what excited laughter in the theatre will not fail of raising a smile on Gad's-hill. To persons of imagina= tions not over fanciful, the figure of the humourous knight must present itself. They will be apt to think they hear him facetiously complaining of the cruel treatment of the stony-hearted villains, his companions, in removing his horse, and constraining a man of his bulk to rob on foot; to whom, eight yards of uneven ground was threescore and ten miles. And, when they recollect Hal's request to Jack to lay his ear to the ground to listen whether he could distinguish the tread of travellers, they must, with pleasure, recall to mind the Knight's droll, but apposite question: "have you any levers to lift me up again"? They will, in idea, be spec= tators of the thieves robbing the true men, and of the retali= ation made upon the thieves by two of their own gang in forcibly taking from them their rich booty; and they will again enjoy the conceit of Falstaff, with his cups of limed sack, telling incomprehensible lies in order to cover his cow= ardice; his long rencounter with the two rogues in buckram suits growing up into eleven, all of whom he peppered and payed, till three misbegotten knaves in Kendal green, ("for it was so dark, Hal, thou couldst not see thy hand") came at

his back and let drive at him – Thus on the stage, in the clo=
set, and upon the road, Falstaff's adventure at Gad's hill, is
likely to be, according to the prediction of the poet, not only
an argument for a week, laughter for a month, but a good
jest for ever. The late Sir Francis Head built on the top of
the hill, towards Rochester, a neat cottage, which he deno=
minated Gad's-hill Casa, and on its being licensed for a pub=
lic house, he directed that the sign should have, on one side, a
portrait of Henry V. and on the other, a representation of
the fat Knight and his associates, as described by the Poet
Act ii. Scene 4. After the death of Sir Francis, this sign
was removed, and in its place a plough was put up, with the
motto God speed the Plow. This change does not seem to
have been propitious to mine host of the Falstaff; for the new
sign soon disappeared, and one of the rooms being converted
into a seed shop, the motto would be far more pertinent
than it was before. It must, however, be a satisfaction to
the traveller to see that the subject which has for centuries
rendered this spot so memorable, is revived on both sides of
the sign before another public house lately erected, which

> Striking the senses of the passers by,
> May, by a virtual influence, breed affections
> That will result upon the party who owns it.

From this part of the road the traveller may catch a view
of the summit of the Mausoleum raised in Cobham park,
pursuant to the will of the late Earl of Darnley. – Cobham is
a parish which gave a name and a title to a family, that
from the reign of King John, to that of James I. a term of
above four hundred years, was of eminence in this county;
and several of them were entrusted with offices of the greatest

consequence. Sir Richard Temple, who was created by
King George I. a Baron in 1714, and a Viscount in 1718,
took the title of Cobham; but it dos not appear that he had
ever any property in the parish, or that he was even colla=
terally descended from Henry Brook, Lord Cobham, who
was Lord Warden of the Cinque ports in the first year of the
reign of James I. and who, by engaging in the strange con=
spiracy of Sir Walter Raleigh and others, was attainted of
high treason, by which sentence his estate and honours were
forfeited. Viscount Cobham is now one of the titles of the
Marquis of Buckingham.

John Lord Cobham, the last of the surname of that fa=
mily, built Cowling Castle, as mentioned in a former page,
and joined with Sir Robert Knolles in erecting a new stone
bridge at Rochester. He likewise founded and endowed a
College at Cobham in the year 1632, for a master and chap=
lains to pray for the souls of him, his ancestors and successors.
In the reign of Henry VIII. this college shared the fate of all
other institutions of the like kind; but by an act passed in
the 31st year of that reign, the site of the college, &c. was
retained in the Cobham family, and by William Lord Cob=
ham was bequeathed to Sir John Lawson, Thomas Fane,
Esq. and William Lambard (author of the Perambulation)
together with certain quantities of timber and bricks, and
certain sums of money, in trust, that they should "re-edify
and make there a new college for poor people to inhabit,
continue, and be relieved in, and maintained there for
ever." This new college was finished in 1598, and by
the trustees above-mentioned, subjected to such rules and
orders as they judged conducive to the better regulation of

this well-designed charity. The perpetuity of the trust was,

123

by an act of the legislature in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, vested in the wardens and commonality of Rochester bridge, who are thereby stiled the presidents of the New-college at Cobham, and by the attention that respectable body has shewn to this charity, the benevolent intention of the donor is to this day fully executed. Twenty poor persons, with their families, have a comfortable habitation, with a quarter of an acre of land to each, and a monthly stipend of six shillings and eight pence. The presentation of this charity is as follows: – The proprietor of Cobham-hall sends one, who is stiled warden of the college; the wardens of Rochester bridge, as presidents of the college, send one, who is sub-warden; the remaining eighteen are sent from the following neighbouring parishes: Cobham, three; Shorne, two; Cowling, one; Strood, two; Hoo, three; Cliffe, one; Chalk, one; Gravesend, one; Higham, one; St. Maries, one; Cuckstone, one; Halling, one.

A perspective view of the present college is given in Bibliothec. Topogr. Britan. No. vi. p. 1. The old college appears by the foundations and other remains, to have been quadrangular; and part of the East wall overgrown with ivy, and large chimney pieces of the kitchen and refectory are standing at the South-east angle. Between the North side of the new college and the South side of the church, there is also a part of the old North cloister, and the door-way from the church, though now stopped up, is still visible by the fair mouldings. – In Cobham church are monuments to the memories of several of the noble personages who once inhabited this mansion, one so early as 1354; among which is that of John Lord Cobham, the founder of the college here, with his effigy on a brass plate, holding a representation of the

124

college in his hands. Likewise a beautiful altar monument standing in the middle of the chancel, on which are the effigies of two persons at full length, and several children kneeling; this was erected to the memory of George Lord Cobham, who, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth was governor of Calais, and died in 1558. The grant of a weekly market, to be held in this parish on a Monday, was obtained by John Lord Cobham in the 41st of Edward III. but has long been discontinued.

Cobham-hall (which with the out-houses, is said to have cost 60,000l. in building) was the seat and residence of these illustrious noblemen, as it now is of the Earl of Darnley. It is a noble fabric, cconsisting of a centre and two wings; the former is the work of Inigo Jones; the latter have lately been made uniform, new cased with bricks and sashed. In a large room are still to be seen the arms and portrait of Queen Elizabeth, who was entertained in it by the then proprietor of the mansion. "July 17, 1559," writes Strype (Annals v. i. p. 191.) "The Queen removed from Greenwich in her progress and goes to Dartford, and the next day she came to Cobham, the Lord Cobham's place, and there her Grace was welcomed with great cheer." And King Charles I. on his return from Canterbury to London, after marrying the Princess Henrietta of France, lodged at Cobham hall, June 15, 1625. – The house is situated in the midst of a large park, formerly more extensive, which is beautifully interspersed with woods and stately tim=

ber trees. Many of these are of great age and size; and some of the oaks, in particular, are twenty feet and upwards in circumference. A noted chesnut tree, called The Four Sisters, from its dividing into four large arms, stands in a

125

grove about a mile from the hall, near the path leading to Knights Place farm, and is 32 feet in circumference. The herbage of this park is so excellent, that the venison of the deer fed on it is judged to be of a higher flavour than al= most any other in this county. Sir Joseph Williamson, the founder of the free mathematical school in Rochester, and then one of the representatives of that city, resided at Cob= ham-hall.

The Mausoleum before mentioned, was directed by the will of the late Earl of Darnley, to be erected on Williams Hill, in his Lordship's park, on a spot of ground on which a chapel formerly stood. It is an elegant structure of the Doric order, built with Portland stone, of an octangular form, with double fluted columns at each angle, supporting a sarcophagus. The top terminating with a quadrangular pyramid: over the vault is an elegant chapel for the use of the family, highly finished, the columns which support the dome, are of the composite order, and are cased with the finest Brocatello mar= ble highly polished; the windows are of painted glass, and have a beautiful effect; there is a neat marble alter-piece of the Ionic order, finely executed. At the back part of the chapel is a flight of steps into an area that leads to the vault, in which, at the upper end, and opposite to the entrance, is a black marble slab, inclosed with iron railing, intended for the repository of the late Earl and his lady, the present Coun= tess. Each side form semicircular catacombs of Portland stone, containing 16 recesses, or burial places in each. The late Earl is not yet removed from the chancel of Cob= ham church, where he was interred 'till the Mausoleum should be compleated.

126

Cobham-hall is much indebted to its late owner for many modern improvements, and internal embellishments. The great hall is grand and noble; the apartments are numerous, spacious and neat, and several of them finished in the most superb manner. The library in particular is fitted up in an elegant and modern style, and contains a well chosen col= lection of the best authors both antient and modern.

Having passed the 27th stone, a view on the left will pre= sent itself, of the Hermitage; the seat of the late Sir Francis Head, Bart. situated on an eminence which commands a pleasing view of both the Thames and Medway; and the newly erected shewy mansion, close to the road, is the resi= dence of Mr. Day. At a very small distance from this house, on the opposite side of the road, is a pond, commonly called Masale Pond; but which, according to Mr. Hasted (p. 547) was formerly styled, St. Thomas's Watering Place. Probably it was used as such, by the pilgrims who were tra= velling to Canterbury to make their offerings at Becket's shrine; and, from a like superstitious veneration, they may have honoured with the same name several other spots. The first is not far from Kent-street end, near a public-house on the South-side of the road; where the drivers of the stage carriages now water their horses, and which is still very fre= quently called St. Thomas's Watering Place. Chaucer al= ludes to this spot, in the following lines of the prologue to his

first Canterbury Tale.

And forth we ridden a little more than paas,
Unto the watering of St. Thomas:
And there our host began his horse arest, &c.

127

The house seems also to have acquired its appellation from the Archbishop's name; for in 1522, when Cardinal Wolsey went to Calais to meet the Ambassadors of the Emperor and the French King "honourablie accompanied he rode through London the 25th of Julie, and at Thomas Becket's house, the Maior and Aldermen tooke leave of him, praieng God to send him good speed. Thus passed he to Canterburie." (Holinshed's Chron. iii. 874.) And pro= bably from its being a place so frequently resorted to, it was judged to be a proper spot for a public execution. Thus, according to Strype, in May 1593: John Penry arraigned at the King's Bench, Westminster, upon the Stat. of 23 Eliza= beth, c. ii. against seditious words, &c. was executed hastily the same month, being brought out in an afternoon, out of the King's Bench prison in Southwark, into St. Thomas's Waterings, a place of execution on that side the river Thames. Life of Archbishop Whitgift, p. 409./*

In the Roman road, already described (p. 53) between Shinglewell and Cobham Park is a standing water, arising from

/* A. 1539. July 8th, Griffith Clearke, Vicar of Wandsworth, with his chaplain, and his servant, and Frier Waire, were all four hanged and quartered at St. Thomas Waterings. (Holinshed, v. iii. p. 947. – A. 1541. Jo. Mantell, Jo. Froud's, and George, executed at St. Tho= mas Waterings, being associated with Lord Thomas Fines, Baron Dacres, in the murder of John Busbrig, at Laughton Park, in Sussex. Lord D. was executed at Tyburn, June 29. (Weever's Fun. Monum. p. 436.) One of the quarters of Sir Thomas Wyat was set up besides St. Thomas of Waterings. (Strype's Eccles. Mem. iii. 120.) – A. 1566. June 18th. A son of Lord Sands was hanged at St. Thomas of Watering, for robbing a cart, in which were great riches, to the value of some thousands, com= ing from a fair at Beverlay. Ibid. p. 301.

128

a spring which still bears the name of St. Thomas's Well. It is likewise mentioned in the New History of Kent, p. 324. that the spring of water which supplied the old palace of the Archbishops of Canterbury at Otford, bears the same de= nomination, from a tradition that Becket, finding the house wanted a proper spring for the uses of the family, struck his staff into the dry ground, and water immediately ap= peared where the well now is. – This anecdote, if true, affords a specimen of St. Thomas's cunning, for he could hardly have fixed upon a place where he could exercise his wonder-working talent with a greater certainty of success. – From different parts of the hill descending to Strood, there is a pleasing prospect of the three towns, which, if not sepa= rated by the river, would form a continued street of above two miles in length. The church of St. Margaret appears on an eminence to the right, and that of Frinsbury to the left. This hill, after passing on the right a lane leading to Cobham, near which was probably the course of the Roman road, is called Spittal-hill, so denominated, because at a little distance from it there stood the hospital of White-ditch./* The field on the right, in which it was situated, still re= tains the name of White-ditch, but no vestige of the build= ing is discernible. It was a leprous hospital, consisting of

brethren and sisters, and dedicated to St. Bartholomew. By whom and when founded are circumstances unknown, as are likewise the time of its dissolution, and the persons who obtained a grant of the premises, and of other lands that might appertain to it.

/* The street at the West-end of Dartford is called Spittal-street, and for the same reason.

129 <sig S>

At the entrance into Strood stands the parish church, which is dedicated to St. Nicholas, and consists of a nave and two isles; it is 100 feet in length, and 50 in breadth. In the chancel is a handsome wainscot altar-piece, of the Corin= thian order. On the South-side of the altar are some re= cesses, consisting of arches supported by pillars of Petworth marble. – In the South-isle is a small stone chapel, built in 1607, in the pavement of which are some fragments of Mosaic work. The principal entrance is at the South-door, through a large Gothic arch of caen stone. Having passed through the turnpike-gate, the opening on the left is the spot where once stood Newark hospital, founded by Gilbert de Glanville, Bishop of Rochester, but has been demolish up= ward of two hundred years, some few remains only except= ed. One end of this institution, agreeable to the superstí= tious practices of those times was, that masses might be said for the souls of the founder, and many other pious benefac= tors. The residue of the profits of the estates settled upon it, after the priests and servants had received their share, were applied in relieving the sick, the impotent, and the ne= cessitous, whether neighbours or travellers. And this seems to have been the original design of hospitals, that travellers, especially pilgrims, might be refreshed and entertained. For this purpose they were generally situated near a high road. – About half a mile South of Strood church, on the banks of the Medway, is an ancient building called the Temple, so named from having been formerly the mansion of the Knights Templars of the Teutonic order. The habi= tation of that famous order of robbers, is now a farm-house. Little remains of the ancient fabric, except a spacious cel= lar, vaulted with chalk and stone groins; the walls are of a considerable thickness: many of the inhabitants of Strood

130

are supported by the fisheries; of which the oyster is most considerable. This is conducted by a company of free dred= gers, established by prescription, but subject to the authority and government of the Mayor and Citizens of Rochester. In 1729 an act of Parliament was obtained for the better management of this fishery, and for confirming the jurisdic= tion of the said Mayor and Citizens, and free dredgers. The Mayor holds a court of admiralty every year, to make such regulations as shall be necessary for the well-conducting this valuable branch of fishery. Seven years apprenticeship en= titles a person to the freedom of this company. All persons catching oysters, not members of the fishery, are liable to a penalty. The company frequently buy brood or spat from other parts, which they lay in this river, where they soon grow to maturity. Great quantities of these oysters are sent to London; to Holland, Westphalia, and the adjacent countries.

The river Medway, which separates Strood from Ro= chester, has its most distant source at Crowherst, in Surry,

from Crowden in the same county, and from Ashdown and Waterdown Forests in Sussex, are springs, the waters of which uniting with the former near Penshurst, flow in a con= siderable stream to Tunbridge, from whence it is navigable for barges; and, pursuing a course of fifteen miles, reaches Maidstone; having first received considerable additions from innumerable small springs, but chiefly by a large stream at Hadlow (derived from several springs at Ightam, Shipbourn, Compherstwood, and Oxenheath;) a still more considerable one at Twyford-bridge, which has its rise from Steward's- mead, Fant, and Theyshurst, in Sussex; and at Yalding, by a stream formed by various springs at Great Chart, Pluckley,

Egerton, Ulcomb, East Sutton, Cranbrook, &c. At Maid= stone it is augmented by a rivulet flowing through that town from Lenham, Harrietsham and Leeds. In various, and frequently opposite directions, it measures a course of eight= teen miles further before it reaches Rochester, deriving as it advances fresh supplies from various springs, and from Bir= lingbrook, which has its rise at Wrotham and Trotterscliffe. – Sir Richard Blackmore has celebrated its irregular pro= gress in the following lines:

The fair Medwaga, that with wanton pride,
Forms silver mazes with her crooked tide.

A little below Rochester bridge, there is so considerable a deviation from a straight tide, that the conceit of the Bard who was the eulogist of the Trent, will apply to Rochester as it did to Nottingham.

Britain's fourth stream which runs with rapid force,
No sooner spys her, but retards his course,
He turns, he winds, he cares not to be gone,
Until to her, he first has homage done.
(Deering's History of Nottingham, p. 17.)

Colliers of the largest burden are brought up to the warf adjoining the bridge; and in the middle of the river, at the turn of the next reach, men of war are moored, when the harbour is full of ships in ordinary. From Rochester it proceeds about twenty-four miles, growing deeper and wider as it advances, and passing Chatham yard, Upnor-castle, Gillingham-fort, and Sheerness-garrison, it meets the Thames, and with that river is lost in the ocean at the

Nore. Over this river is a stone bridge, and further notice shall be taken of it when the traveller is arrived at Roches= ter from which city the bridge acquires its appellation.

STAGE III.

Rochester Bridge – The Castle – St. Margaret's – Cathedral – Description of the City – Chatham – Victualling Office – Hospi= tals of St. Bartholomew and Sir John Hawkins – Chatham Church – The Dock-Yard – Brompton – Gillingham – Rainham Newington – Sittingbourne.

Rochester was, in the time of the Britons, named Dourbryf; by giving it a Latin termination, the Ro= mans called it Durobrovis, and the Saxons denominated it Hroffceaster. Ceaster is evidently derived from castrum, a castle; and when thus used, it generally implies the Ro= mans having had upon the spot a military station; and Heroff

is thought to be the name of a Saxon, who was a person of consequence in this quarter. Leland spells it Rofecestre. Dour signifying water, and Briva, a passage, obviously points out this to have been a common passage over the Medway; and from its vicinity to the great Watling-street, there is suf= ficient ground to conclude that the Romans pursued this course in their journey from the sea coast to London. A ferry was probably their mode of conveyance; there is at least no evidence of their having been a bridge at Rochester for many centuries after they retired from Britain. Dr. Thorpe, an eminent physician and antiquary, who resided many years in this place, was strongly inclined to believe that the first bridge between Rochester and Strood was

erected in the reign of Edgar the peaceable, but the reasons on which he founded his opinion are not known. (Mr. Thorpe's Antiquities, p. 148.) It is, however, certain, that there was a bridge before the conquest; and that divers tracts of land were subjected to its support by the proprietors of them. There are very ancient MSS. still extant, one of them in the Saxon language, which mark with exactness the portions of the work to be executed by the landholders of the respective districts; and these, which are called contribu= tory lands, are not to this day discharged from the obliga= tion in cases of necessity. The bridge was of wood, and placed in the line of the principal streets of Rochester and Strood. It was 430 feet in length, and that is now nearly the breadth of the stream at this place. It consisted of nine piers, but as the first and ninth piers were no other than abutments against the banks of the river, there were only eight spaces or arches. As far as can be collected from the description in the MSS. the intermediate piers were set at unequal distances. From the depth of the water, its con= stant rapidity, the occasional roughness of the tides, and the shocks of large bodies of ice, the bridge wanted such fre= quent and heavy repairs, that the supporting of it became a grievous burden to the owners of the contributory lands. At the end of the fourteenth century, they were in a peti= tion to parliament, represented as almost ruined, and at the same time the bridge was dangerous for passengers, and well nigh destroyed. Under these circumstances, with a spirit of compassion and generosity, the great warrior, Sir Robert Knowles, and Sir John de Cobham, more known by the title of Lord Cobham, built at their joint expence the pre= sent bridge of stone. They suggested it to be fixed in a better and more safe place; by which was probably meant that it

stood more secure, from its being situated nearer to the wall of the castle. An act of the legislature was requisite to sub= ject the contributory lands to the support of the new bridge; and from its being about 135 feet longer than the old bridge, there was a proportional increase of work among the proprie= tors. – As this must unavoidably in a course of years have added to their burden, a patent was obtained from the crown (22 Rich. II.) which was afterwards confirmed by Parliament (9 Hen. V.) for constituting the proprietors a body corporate, under the title of Wardens and Commonalty, and a licence granted, enabling them to receive and hold in mortmain lands and tenements to the value of 200l. a year. Sir John Cobham was the first and greatest benefactor, and his gift was followed with such considerable donations, that

the estates usually termed proper have been long adequate to the repairs of the bridge without levying an assessment upon the contributory lands. The governing members of the corporation are two wardens and twelve assistants; and in pursuance of the directions in several acts of Parliament, the practice is, on the Friday in the week, next following the week of Easter, to elect, in the Bridge Chamber, two wardens and twelve assistants for the year ensuing, to commence from the Monday in Whitsun-week. Four of the assistants are ap= pointed auditors of the accounts of the wardens of the pre= ceding year, and Thursday in Whitsun-week is the day fixed for their being settled.

The bridge is in length 560 feet, and 15 in breadth. It is formed with eleven arches, of which the greatest is more than forty feet, and most of them above thirty feet wide. At one of the spaces there was formerly a draw-bridge, and three of the arches were rebuilt a few years ago. The

greatest water-way is 340 feet, and ten piers make 190 feet at low water. The sterlings take up so much of the course that there is left but 230 feet for the tide of flood and ebb to act in; or rather such was the computation of Nicholas Hawksmoor, Esq. in his historical account of London-bridge, p. 40, 41, published in 1736. Joneval (Travels p. 85.) supposes the bridge to have been built upon a rock, but he was mistaken. The piers must rest upon piles, and the laying of the foundation of this fabric in so deep a river, and where there is a flux and reflux of so strong a tide, was an arduous undertaking. Its execution does so great credit to the architect, that one must wish his name had been perpe= tuated. The French traveller observes, however, with truth, that in his time Rochester Bridge was one of the finest bridges in England, and esteemed among its greatest curio= sities. Till Westminster-bridge was erected, London-bridge could only be brought into competition with it; and Mr. Hawksmoor remarked, that Rochester might be deemed a better bridge, because the arches were wider than those at London, and because it was not incommoded with houses. Before London Bridge was altered, the bridge at Rochester was unquestionably far more convenient for foot passengers, there being several large recesses in which they might stand with safety; and these recesses, as well as the other parts, have a stone parapet, coped, and crowned with an iron bal= lastrade. Under the good management of the wardens for several years past, the estates proper have been duly at= tended to, and the increased revenue well applied. Should their successors be as assiduous and upright in the discharge of their trust, the time may come for there being a surplus to encourage them to look forward to the erecting of a new bridge upon a better plan than the present, and upon the site

of the original bridge; an object very desirable both with re= spect to beauty and convenience. The turn and return of carriages before and after passing the bridge, is still incon= venient, though the entrances on both sides have been much improved, and particularly the street at Rochester was wid= ened by the removal of some houses. It was called Chapel-street, from there having been in it a chantry chapel, founded by Sir John Cobham, with an endowment of eighteen pounds a year, payable out of the bridge lands, for the sup= port of three priests. The chapel is now a dwelling house,

and the entrance into it is through a portico nearly opposite the East-end of the bridge. In the apartment above the portico the mundiments of the bridge are kept, and over the gateway of the Crown-inn is the audit chamber, in which the wardens and assistants hold their meetings. A considerable part of the stone moulding of the Gothic door of the chapel, is in good preservation, and on each side of the door are mouldings of the West windows, that had also pointed arch= es. Traces of the old windows in the East and South walls are discernable in the yard of the same inn, and the house on the North-side is in many leases called the chapel house, be= cause it was the place of residence of the chaplains. By the rules established by the founders, there were to be three mas= ses said every day; the first between five and six o'clock in the morning, the second between eight and nine, the third between eleven and twelve, to the end that travellers might have the opportunity of being present at these divine offices, this being the principal cause for which the chantry was en= dowed. But at each mass there was to be a special collect for all living and dead benefactors to the bridge and chapel, and for the souls of Sir John Cobham and others, whose names were to be recited. There was another chapel at the

West-end of the bridge, but where placed is not known; chapels for the like purposes were not uncommonly fixed near bridges that were much frequented; and a custom is said to have obtained in Ireland, at the beginning of this cen= tury for the natives at passing over a bridge, to pull off their hats, or shew some other token of respect, and pray for the soul of the builder of the bridge. (Kennet's Parochial Antiq. Glossary Pontagium.) The concluding part of this ceremony being an usage unwarranted, and of dangerous tendency, ought to be discountenanced. But a grateful re= membrance of persons who extended the effects of their li= berality beyond the age in which they lived, is praise worthy.

The castle, venerable in its ruins, is another object that must attract the notice of every traveller. There are dif= ferent ways to it, one from the yard of the Crown-inn, another up a passage adjoining to the Phœnix Printing-Office; and if this is not what was formerly called Castle-lane, probably the lane to the East of the King's-head was so denominated, from its leading to the castle through a market place, situated to the South of the High-street. The entrance into the Castle-area was by a bridge formed on two arches over a deep dry foss. On each side of the por= tal, part of which is remaining, is an angular recess with arches on the outside that commanded the avenues; and over the gate-way and the recesses was a large tower. The keep, or master tower, of which there are such considerable remains, stands at the South-east angle of the area. In the opinion of some writers, this tower, a tower in Dover Castle, and the white tower within the tower of London, were erected by Julius Cæsar; a most extravagant conceit! for

of this illustrious hero history will warrant an assertion, that on his first visit to Britain, he came, saw, and retired, without being entitled to a sprig of laurel. And though on his ar= rival the year following, he marched further into the coun= try, yet he again made a precipitate retreat, after so short a stay, as would not allow of his raising any but temporary

fortifications for the security of his fleet and army.

After the Romans became conquerors of our island, it is clear they had a stipendiary station at Rochester; and the height of the ground upon which the castle stands, its situa= tion with repect to the Medway, and to the antient road leading to the passage over the river, denote this hill to have been the spot where it is most likely they had a fortress. This idea is corroborated by the great variety of Roman coins dug up within this district. It is, however, in vain to search for vestiges of their buildings; and as fruitless would be an attempt to ascertain what kind of military works there might be in the time of the Saxons; there being so few passages in their history in which a castle is expressly mentioned. But in the year 884, when the Danes besieged Rochester, there must have been a citadel of importance; because the inha= bitants were enabled to resist their vigorous attacks, till they were relieved by Alfred; and the enemy had been long enough in the place to raise an offensive fortress, which they had not time to destroy before their retreat. The first Wil= liam is judged by some to have erected a new Castle; others have apprehended that he might only enlarge what had be= longed to the Saxons. It could not have been a very strong hold because when in the possession of Odo, Bishop of Baieux and his associates, who had revolted in the beginning of the reign of William Rufus, it was speedily reduced, and most

probably the King's not finding it so defensive a post as his father had imagined it to be, he resolved to build a castle of stone. Gundulph, Bishop of Rochester, who had been em= ployed by the first William to superintend the building of the white tower in London, agreed after some demur, to be the architect. The condition was, that he should build it at his own expence, on a promise from the King, of a grant to the church of Rochester in perpetuity of the manor of Ha= denham, in Bucks. He accordingly built the castle upon what an authentic MS. of the age terms the most beautiful part of the city; but as it did not cost him more than sixty pounds, it is with reason supposed that he might only en= gage to defray the charge of the masonry workmanship.

That the great tower now subsisting was erected by Gun= dulph, there is therefore little room to doubt, and hitherto it has been always called after his name. It is manifestly upon the same plan with castles allowed to have been built by the early Normans, and within the tower there are traits of the style of architecture to which the prelate uni= formly adhered. To an objection offered from Archbishop Corboyl's having built a tower of Rochester castle, it may be answered, that the Historian (Florence of Worcester) in the passage alluded to, says, another tower. And the tower erect= ed by the Archbishop might be one of the towers in the walls, or a tower, since dilapidated within the area, or the small tower, unquestionably a subsequent work, that adjoins to the master tower.

Through the little tower was the passage into the great tower, after ascending a flight of steps that were carried part= ly round two of the fronts of the castle, and defended on the

first landing place by a strong arch, under which hung a massy gate, and higher up by a draw-bridge. The entrance into the vestibule of the small tower had also a strong gate and portcullis; and at the portal of the great tower there was

another gate and portcullis. The great tower is about 70 feet square at the base, and the walls in general are twelve feet thick. The small may be two thirds of the height of the large tower, and is about 28 feet square. A wall from the bottom to the top separates the apartments of the keep. So that the rooms on each floor were 46 feet by 21. In the partition-wall there are arches by which a com= munication was opened from one room to the other, those on the upper story excepted. In the center of the wall there is a well, by which every floor was supplied with water; its diameter is two feet and nine inches. On the North-east side of the tower is a descent by steps into a vault under the small tower, which might have been used for a prison. In the East angle there is a winding stair-case, which ascends from the bottom to the top of the tower; although the steps are much destroyed the assent is not difficult. In the west angle is another stair-case, winding from the floor of the first story to the top of the tower, having also communications with every room, on the ground floor were no windows, and very few loop-holes, and those exceedingly small. Their structure and situation were such, that a firebrand cast in could do little mischief, because when it dropped it must fall directly under the arch, through which each loop-hole was approached from within, nor could an arrow strike any one except a person who might accidentally be at the loop-hole, on the third floor were the apartments of state. These rooms were about thirty feet high, and separated by cylindrical columns, which support four round arches; these arches

and the round headed doors have a zig-zag moulding. As you ascend to the next floor, about midway, there is a nar= row arched passage or gallery in the main wall, quite round the tower. From the upper or fourth floor, the stair-case is carried ten feet higher to the summit, which is about 93 feet from the ground, round which is a battlement seven feet high with embrasures.

A detail of every article worthy of notice in the tower, would take up too many pages of this little itinerary. And it must be an amusement to the inquisitive eye of the tra= veller to discover several of them himself; nor is it unlikely but he may elucidate sundry particulars, which notwithstand= ing all that has been written upon this castle, are still involv= ed in obscurity. After the introduction of artillery it ceas= ed to be a defensible fortress, and no person of any conse= quence could have a wish to reside in apartments so dark and dreary. It was, however, inhabited in the reign of Elizabeth, for in the statutes then enacted for the better management of Rochester-bridge, it was directed that the wardens and assistants should hold meetings in the castle.

King James I. in 1610, granted this castle with all the services and emoluments appertaining to it, to Sir Anthony Weldon of Swanscombe, and Walker Weldon, a descendant, sold the timber work belonging to the castle to Gimmet, who not many years ago applied a part of it in building a brew-house on the common. Some masons of London bought the stone stairs, and other squared and wrought stones of the windows and arches, and the rest of the materials were offered to a paviour, but he declined purchasing them, finding upon trial, the cement so hard, that the expence of

separating and cleaning the stones would amount to more

than their value. This essay was made on the Eastern side near the postern leading to Bully-hill, where a large chasm shews the effects of it. The area of the castle district may be about 300 feet square, but whatever buildings may have been within it, they were long since destroyed. It is hard= ly to be supposed that so large an area should be undivided, and a very accurate investigator of antiquities, who resides in the neighbourhood, is persuaded, after repeated researches, that there was a wall extending from the tower in the East wall, that is now the only building inhabited, to the West wall. The ground to the North of this partition would answer to what in other castles is often called the inner bal= lium. – Several towers were built in the angles and sides of the castle walls. There seems, in particular, to have been a large tower at the North angle, that was a great security to the bridge; near this tower is a long opening in the wall from the bottom to the top, and it is supposed to have been used for the secret conveyance of necessaries from the river into the castle. In the South angle of the walls there was another tower, and from the number of loop-holes, it must have been designed to annoy an enemy who had succeeded in an attack on the South gate of the city. At a small dis= tance from this tower are steps of descent to Bully or Boley-hill; and while the castle was in force there might be here a postern gate to this part of the out works. – From the many urns and lachrymatories found on Boley-hill, there is no doubt but it was the burying-place of the Romans, when stationed at Rochester. It is conjectured by historians, and with great probability that the mound on the South side might be cast up by the Danes, when they besieged the

city in 884, and that near it they erected the fort mention= ed in a former page.

King Edward IV. in 1460, granted to the Mayor and citizens a right to a view of frankpledge in the city, and in a certain place called the Boley within the suburbs of the city. It is a courtleet still kept separate from that holden in the Guild-hall. The inhabitants of this small district are to appear before the Recorder of the city as steward of the court, which is held on the Monday after St. Michael, and an officer is then appointed, called the Baron of the Bully. The form of admission is by the delivery of a staff, no oath of office being required. It is thought that in the Baron might be the first officer under the governor of the castle, before the institution of the court leet. The court is kept under the elm tree at the East end of the hill, and the householders of the several tenements within its limits are generally ap= pointed in succession to this office. The very elegant and commodious house opposite the castle, is the seat of John Longley Esq. Recorder of this corporation. It was the ha= bitation of Mr. Watts, of whose benefactions to the city, notice will be taken in another page. He had here the ho= nour of entertaining Queen Elizabeth in 1573, who as tra= dition reports, gave to this mansion the title of Satis, as a compliment to the generosity of her host; it still bears that name. The large house on the eminence, which is the resi= dence of Mrs. Gordon, is held by lease from the governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital in London.

Whence the hill itself derived its singular appellation, has not a little puzzled our antiquaries. Its origin has been de= duced from a greek work (<Bolē>) signifying cast up from

Bulla, a seal, supposed to have been affixed to the deed by which it was conveyed to, or alienated from the crown – from beau-lieu, a beautiful spot, (and a very pleasing one it certainly is) – and from a nobleman of Roman extraction, whose name was Bulley. But an attention to its situation with respect to the castle, and the use to which it was applied whilst that fortress was in its prosperity, may lead to a more fortunate surmise concerning the etymology of the word. To most old castles were appertaining out-works called Bal= lia. Thus at Bedford there was an inner and an outward ballium, – at Colchester they were termed the upper and the nether ballium; and the mote or foss was sometimes styled Ditch del Bayle, or of the ballium. (See Preface to Mr. Grose's Antiquities, p. 6, 7) As the entrance into the inner ballium was commonly through a strong embattled gate, se= cured by a portcullis, it has been intimated that the inner ballium of this castle might be placed on the North side of the wall that divided the castle area; and that there was an outer ballium is clear, from Matthew of Westminster's History, p. 334, who relating the unsuccessful attack of the Earl of Leicester and the confederate Barons against the castle, ob= serves, that having by a fire-ship destroyed the bridge, and a tower of wood upon it, he became possessed of the city cum ex= teriori ballio castri. But there is clearly no spot without the castle, except Bully-hill, which can be meant in this passage.

In many places where there were castles this outwork re= tains the name of Bailey, though at Rochester there is a vari= ation. Bully is the vulgar appellation, but in the charter of Edward IV. it is spelt Boley; as it is also in a consistorial act of the Bishop of Rochester, in 1468, nor is the error to be attri= buted solely to the writer of these MSS. Boley being, as

it is apprehended, a vocal corruption, for which it is easy to account. For at that time, and long after, it was frequently pronounced like O: for example honde for hande, londe for lande, doughter for daughter, and St. Powle for St. Paul. Not many years ago, persons, who in general expressed themselves correctly, were apt to speak of Powle's clock and Powle's Church yard; and perhaps there may now be watermen, who, on hearing that their passengers are bound to Doctors Commons, would advise them to land at Powle's wharf. It is also observable, that in the charter of Edward IV. where Boley-hill is mentioned, Powle's cross is named as one of the marks of the limits of the jurisdiction of the corporation of Rochester. It will therefore, it is presumed, be allowed to be a well founded conjecture, that the hill under review had a right to the denomination of Baley or Bayley Hill, though long prescription to the contrary will probably be a perpetual bar against the common use of it. Boley has also in speech given way to Bully, perhaps from inadvertence, perhaps by design, as conveying a somewhat humorous idea when associated with the title of the sinecure Peace Officer, who presides over this district. – The South gate of the city was at the East corner of the Bailey; the arch of it was taken down in the year 1770, but the hooks on which the gate was hung are to be seen in the wall of Mrs. Gordon's garden. The lofty wall on the other side, encloses the precinct of the Bishop's palace. Through this gate was the high road to Maidstone, up a street called St. Margaret's; in which, on the left hand, is an anci= ent stone wall which bounded the grange yard of the priory

to the West, part of it is the wall of the Archdeacon's garden, at the end of which is a lane leading into the new Maid= stone road. The South wall of this garden terminates at a dilapidated wall that enclosed the vineyard of the Monastery,

146

and the field retains the name of the vines. Opposite this lane, on the right side of St. Margaret's-street, is a house, that towards the end of the last century, was given by Francis Head, Esq. to the Bishops of this see, for the better accom= modation of their Lordships, when they should visit this part of their diocese. The next building is the poor-house for this parish; it was erected in 1724, towards the building of which Sir Thomas Colby, and Sir John Jennings, the then repre= sentatives of this city, gave two hundred pounds. – St. Mar= garet's church is situated at the end of the street; it consists only of a nave about 100 feet in length. In the south-side are two chancels, of a more modern construction than the church. – Should the traveller have time to lengthen his walk, he may have a very pleasing one in the fields beyond the green adjoining to the church yard called Bostall-fields, af= ter a manor house belonging to the see of Rochester, situat= ed in the vale at the extremity of these fields, nor indeed can he walk in any quarter of the environs of this city, with= out being struck with the beauty and variety of the prospects. An ingenious artist, whilst delineating one of these pictu= resque scenes from a gentleman's garden on castle hill, declar= ed, that although he had travelled much in England and abroad, he never saw a landscape so complete without any assistance from art.

Returning down St. Margaret's-street, and turning on the right through a breach in the wall, we enter the precincts of the priory through the gateway, anciently stiled the Prior's- gate. The building adjoining the gate, is the royal gram= mar school, founded by Henry VIII. for the education of twenty boys called Kings scholars. It is endowed with four exhibitions, to be paid by the church to four scholars; two

147

of them to be of Oxford, and two of Cambridge, which ex= hibitions of 5l. per year each, they enjoy, till they have taken the degrees of A. M. if they continue members of the uni= versities, and have no fellowship. An upper and under mas= ter are appointed for the instruction of youth in this school. Six houses in the row opposite are inhabited by the minor canons of this cathedral; the seventh at the East end belongs to the organist. At a small distance to the left is the site of the ancient palace belonging to the Bishop of this see. Bishop Fisher appears to be the last who resided here. The present buildings were erected about the middle of the last century, and are by the Bishop leased out to tenants, as is his house in St. Margaret's. In the West quarter of the palace precincts were the Bishop's court, for the trial of civil causes, and a prison. No debtors have been confined in it for upwards of forty years, the practice of the court not be= ing sufficient to defray the expences of supporting the juris= diction. In what used to be the gaoler's garden, the late Bishop Pearce, in the year 1760, erected a register's office. Not many yards from Minor Canon Row, on the right, is a small embattled tower, through which was the entrance into the cloister of the priory. The arch of the gateway is visible, but the ground being much raised, it is not easy to fix what might be the height of it. Contiguous to the cloister were

the dormitory and refectory, and perhaps other offices, but they were taken down soon after the dissolution of this religi= ous house. A part of the East wall of the cloyster is stand= ing; there are in it round pilasters and arches, some of which are intersected. There are also doorways with semicircular arches that were neatly carved. As this was called the dor= mitory cloister, one of the doors doubtless led to that apartment, and as Ernulph, who was Bishop of Rochester

from 1115 to 1124, built the dormitory, it is likely that this cloister might be of his construction. It is certain that he erected the chapter house, which is at the North end of this cloister; of the front of this room, there are considerable remains, particularly three windows, and three arches under them. These arches were embellished, in a very elegant style of sculpture, but there was the greatest profusion of or= naments on the compartments which formed the fascia of the centre arch, or door-way. – The almonry of the con= vent was at the South-west extremity of the church. It is now the house of the fifth Prebendary, and this stall is annex= ed, by act of Parliament, to the Provostship of Oriel College in Oxford. There was within memory a gate adjoining to the gable end of this house, which enclosed this part of the precinct, now called College Green.

The West end of the cathedral next presents itself to the traveller's eye. Augustine, Archbishop of Canterbury, established an episcopal see at Rochester about the year 604, and King Ethelbert built a church for Justus, the first bishop. If any part of that church was subsisting at the conquest, it was soon after taken down; for a church entirely new was erected by Gundulph, promoted to this diocese in 1077, and who continued in it till his death, which happened in March 1107. He is said to have finished his plan before his decease, and there are several parts of the present fabric that were doubt= less of his construction, the beautiful West door has been at= tributed to him, and the style of its sculpture shews it could not be well the work of a much later period. It has a semicircular arch agreeable to the early Norman architecture with several members, unfortunately much mutilated, con= taining a great variety of ornaments. Beneath the crown is the figure of our Saviour sitting on a throne, with a book

open in his left hand that rests upon the knee, the right hand being raised in the attitude of blessing; but the hand is broken off, as is likewise the head, though the nimbus or glory is discernible. The throne is supported on the right by St. Mark, and on the left by St. John the Evangelist; they have their usual symbols, the lion and the eagle, and above their heads are doves. On the North side of the door is the statue of King Henry I. and on the South that of Matilda, his Queen. Henry was present at a dedication of this cathedral by Archbishop Corboyl, on May 11, 1130, and afterwards a benefactor to the neighbouring priory; Bishop Gundulph had been confessor to the Queen. In a niche of the West front of the North-west tower of the nave, is a very ancient episcopal figure standing upon a shrine, designed, as it is thought, for Gundulph. The old tower was taken down in 1763; the statute was an ornament of that tower, but placed in the North side of it facing the gate of entrance from the city into the precincts. The ground at the West end is so much raised, that there is a descent by several steps

into the body of the cathedral, which consists of a nave and two side aisles. The dimensions of this church are as follow. From the West door to the steps leading up to the choirs 150 feet, and from thence to the East wall of the chancel 156 feet; total 306 feet. The transept between the nave and the choir is in length, from North to South, 122 feet. The East transept is in length, from North to South 90 feet.

An almost universal opinion prevails, that much the greater part of the present nave was erected by Gundulph; the two pointed arches on each side nearest the transept being judged to ascertain the extent of his work. Above the other columns

150

are these marks of the early Norman architecture: the pillars are round and plain, and the two tier of semicircular arches, between which there is a triforium, have a waving or zig-zag moulding. The faces of the upper arches are overspread with a different kind of fret work. On each side of the West door there are two tier of recesses which appear from the style of sculpture to be of the same age. In all these ornaments there is manifestly a want of elegance, and many of them are irregularly executed. The moulding over the door of the tower at the West end of the South aisle is very ordinary. As the decorations within the church are in a different style, and certainly have not that beauty and neat= ness which are so conspicuous in the ornaments of the West door; some have doubted whether the latter might be exe= cuted under the direction of Gundulph, and are rather in= clined to imagine it might be the work of Ernulph, who, it is clear from the embellishments upon the arches of the old chapter-house, had a more elegant taste in architecture than his predecessor. Since the building of the nave, the roof seems to have been carried higher, and iron bands let in to strengthen the wall. The great West window must have al= so been enlarged; on each side of which, within the church, may be seen the remains of the arches destroyed when the al= teration was made. A very neat half pillar is worked up with the sixth column on the South side; it has a capital with a very elegant carved foliage, that differs, it is believ= ed, from the capital of every other pillar in the church. On each side of the steps leading up to the choir of Canterbury cathedral, as built by Archbishop Lanfranc, there was a cross aisle, and it is most probable there was the like adjunct to Gundulph's nave at Rochester, though afterwards rebuilt upon a larger scale. For it can be shewn that the present

151

transept was erected subsequent to a fire in April 1179, which seems to have damaged the nave and the South aisle of the West transept. It being recorded that Ralph de Ross, prior in 1199, roofed the great church, the greater part with lead, and that Helyas, who occurs prior in 1222, finished the covering with lead. It is also entered in au= thentic MSS. that the North aisle, called the new work, was begun by Richard de Eastage, monk and sacrist, and almost finished by brother Thomas de Mepeham; that Richard de Veledene, monk and sacrist, built the South aisle towards the court; and that Helyas, whilst sacrist, (and he certainly held that office in 1206) never contributed less than twenty-two pounds sterling a year to the new work. The roof of the nave was probably raised upon its being new covered by Ralph de Ross and Helyas. And the better to connect the nave

with the new transept, might it not be judged necessary to take down the original eastern arches, and, in part, the pillars which supported them? should this surmise be ad= mitted, it will in some degree account for those arches be= ing angular, semicircular arches being at that time deduced. The arches in the transept are pointed. The base of almost every pillar seems to have been ornamented with a human head; and many of these heads are well carved, and remain perfect. As a number of them have shorn crowns, it may be reasonably presumed that they exhibit the visages of monks, who were members of the priory whilst the work was carrying on. – The chapel to the West of the South transept is frequently denominated the chapel of St. Mary of the in= firmary, there being in it an altar to her honour, the obla= tions at which were applied to the uses of the infirmary. This altar was dedicated in February 1240. The clustered pillars, which are of free stone, and other architectural orna=

ments, are not in the style of an earlier period, and the chapel appears to have had a vaulted roof. Three Bishops of Ro= chester, perhaps more, were buried in this chapel, but no monument, or gravestone, is left to point out their places of interment.

In the original plan of Gundulph's church, it is not un= likely there might be a tower over the steps leading up to the choir. When the alteration was made in the columns and arches at the East end of the nave, and the cross aisles were erected, this tower must have been rebuilt; but Bishop Haymo de Hethe, in 1343, raised the tower higher with stones and timber, which he covered with lead, and placed in it four bells, named Dunstan, Paulinus, Ithamar and Lan= franc. In 1749, Mr. Sloane, an architect of Gravesend, built the present steeple. There are in the tower six bells, and the height of it is 136 feet.

The practice of building upon stone arches being so com= mon as to have occasioned an erroneous opinion of its having been introduced by them into England, it may be concluded that there was an ascent from the nave into Gundulph's choir; and if so, the undercroft now subsisting, may be assign= ed to him. The vaulting being of stone, it could not have sustained any material damage by fire or other casualties; nor are there any traces of the style of architecture of a later period. And for the former reason it may be inferred, that in subsequent repairs of the choir, part of the original walls might be preserved. William de Hoo, sacrist, is said to have made (fecit) the whole choir from the cross aisles; the work therefore done to the choir, whatever it might be, must have been executed after the transept was rebuilt, and it is indeed,

expressly mentioned that this new choir was first used in 1227; but had there been a necessity to have rebuilt from the pavement, should we not most probably have seen the choir separated from its side aisles by open Gothic work, in= stead of walls near six feet thick. Walls of this solidity are allowed to be a mark of the early Norman architecture; and to a builder of castles, as Gundulph was, they were habitual. This will countenance a surmise that the present walls of the choir, to a considerable height might be of his construc= tion; and that William de Hoo, in new making the choir, would use them as far as he could with security to save time, trouble, and expence. And if to him be attributed the re=

pairing of them, together with the construction of the vault=
ed stone roof, fitting up, and furnishing the whole choir,
might it not in the vague language of the Monkish writers
of that time, be denominated a new choir, and William be
said to have made it! – Instances of the like inaccuracy or
speech may be cited even in the eighteenth century. After
the late repair at Westminster Abbey, the epithet new was
prefixed to that choir. And in an advertisement printed
last summer in every newspaper, subscriptions were solicited
for rebuilding Hereford cathedral, though only the dilapi=
dated West end of the nave is to be reinstated. The choir
at Rochester was made with the offerings at the tomb of
William, a charitable Scotch baker, who was by the device of
some crafty monk converted into a martyr and saint; be=
cause, whilst travelling towards the Holy Land, he was un=
fortunately murdered and robbed near Rochester by his ser=
vant: but the work was manifestly compleated upon an
œconimical plan, the architect having been very sparing in
his ornaments. – Very considerable alterations and improve=
ments were made in the choir in the years 1742, and 1743,

under the direction of Mr. Sloane; new stalls and pews were
erected; the partition walls wainscoted, and the pavement
laid with Bremen and Portland stone beautifully disposed.
The choir was also new furnished, and the episcopal throne
erected at the expence of Dr. Joseph Wilcocks, at that time
Bishop of the Diocese. The pillars, which are of the Pet=
worth marble, were then injudiciously white-washed, but
they have since been polished and restored to their original
beauty: the altar piece, which is made of Norway oak, is
plain and neat. Dr. Herring, Archbishop of Canterbury,
who was many years Dean of this cathedral, gave fifty
pounds towards ornamenting this part of the church. There
was then only a pannel of wainscot in the middle, in the
place of which was fixed a large piece of rich velvet in a
frame elegantly carved and gilt. This was removed a few
years ago, and it is now decorated with a picture of the
angels appearing to the shepherds, by Mr. West, from an un=
known benefactor. An engraving from this picture is pre=
fixed to the first volume of Mr. Duche's Sermons. Adjoin=
ing to the South wall of the chancel, there are three elegant
stone seats. They have been called the confessionary, but im=
properly, they not being, either from their form or situation,
adapted to that use. The confessionaries are always con=
structed of wood, and are generally placed in the nave, as
being the most conspicuous part of the church. Stalls like
these are still subsisting in the chancels of many parochial as
well as cathedral and collegiate churches; and they were
doubtless for the convenience of ecclesiastics of high rank, and
would be used by the officiating clergy in the intervals during
the celebration of mass. In the front of the stalls under re=
view are three shields of arms: on the first, or Eastern stall,
are the arms of the see of Rochester: the centre shield bears

the arms of the Priory of Christ church, Canterbury; and it
is supposed that the third shield is emblazoned with the arms
of the Prior, and convent of St. Andrew, who was the tute=
lar saint of Rochester cathedral. Formerly there were epis=
copal portraits in each of the niches; one of them was a pic=
ture of Bishop John de Shepey, who died in 1360. He was
buried at the foot of these stalls, and his remains were cover=

ed with a flat stone that was removed when the choir was new paved. Perhaps these stalls may have answered the pur= pose of a cenotaph for this Bishop. From the style of their architecture they do not seem to have been of an earlier period.

Within the communion rails there are four tombs; the uppermost against the North wall has been assigned to Bishop Lawrence de St. Martin, who died June 3d, 1274, the lower to Bishop Gilbert de Glanville, who died June 24, 1214. The tomb nearest the stalls is appropriated to Bishop Thomas de Inglethorp, who died May 12, 1291; though it is a matter of doubt whether he might not be deposited in the more Eastern tomb. This chest has indeed, been shewn for the receptacle of Gundulph's remains, but without any au= thority. It is certain that he was not buried near the high altar, but near the altar of the crucifix, which was placed in the centre between the two Eastern pillars of the nave, and no translation of his body is upon record. At the foot of the steps of ascent to the communion table, and not far from the steps leading up to the rails, there are large brassless slabs, each of which had the figure of a Bishop under a rich ca= nopy; there is a similar gravestone near the great West door, and two more in the South transept of the nave; but tradi= tion has not perpetuated the names of any of the prelates

whose remains they cover. – Behind the South wall of the choir, there is a chapel called after St. Edmund, though the altar erected in honour of him, was fixed in the undercroft. The builder of this chapel, and the time of its construction are unknown. Through it was the common passage for the monks from the North cloister into the church, and the arch of the door of communication is still discernible, both in the chapel, and in the garden of the fourth Prebend. The moulding of a pointed arch in the West wall, shews there was formerly another door into this chapel. In the parti= tion wall of the choir, there is a stone chest, which has upon it a figure of Purbeck marble, pontifically habited, lying un= der a canopy, about thirteen feet high, curiously ornament= ed, and which terminates pyramidically. The head is en= tirely gone, and in its place is a flat stone. A part of cro= sier is in the left hand, only the forefinger of the right is re= maining, which is extended to the left, and what it holds has the appearance of a book. The inscription is so much de= faced, that it is not possible to trace from it to whose me= mory this monument was erected: but there is sufficient ground for concluding it to be the tomb of Bishop Brad= field, who died April 23, 1283. Supposing it to have been the fashion of the age to mark by a book the monument of a man of learning, this symbol was well adapted to the effigies of this prelate. It is supposed that originally there was a South aisle of the same width with that on the North side of the choir, and that the wall of it might be continued to the East transept. Traces of such a wall appear by the steps into the undercroft, and in what is now the minor Canons Vestry.

In this transept against the South wall there is a stone chest raised about a foot above the pavement; another of

the same size was removed a few years ago. They had an= tique crosses upon them, and appeared to have been forced open. It is said that some persons, who, about the year 1645, defaced and pillaged the tombs in this church found

in one of these coffins a crucifix and a ring: Priors of this convent were most probably interred in them. – There is in this transept a door case, richly ornamented, that deserves attention. It is the entrance into the present chapter house, which is also used for a library; but it was the grand door of communication between the church and the chapter house of Ernulph in all solemn processions. The moulding of the arch of entrance into the North cloister is still to be seen. The constructor is unknown, as is also the date, but it is judged by an eminent artist to have been executed about the middle of the fourteenth century. Age and wilfulness have much defaced this elegant piece of sculpture, and its beauties are also disguised by the white-wash with which it has been injudiciously covered. It is presumed that some of the portraits exhibited may be pointed out with a high de= gree of probability. The royal figures on each side, support= ed by bustos, like those on the sides of the great West door, may be reasonably thought to denote Henry I. and his Queen Matilda; the scroll in the King's right hand having a reference to his new grants, and to his acts of confirmation of former rights and privileges; and the church in his left, to his being present at the dedication of the cathedral; The Queen is holding a book or scroll in her hand, but to what they particularly relate there is no clue. Gundulph having been the architect of the church, and founder of the priory, it will be readily admitted that the episcopal figure above the King was designed for him, though the symbols are so much mutilated, than an interpretation of them is scarcely

possible. Bishop Ernulph, who was a man of learning, will not be judged to be unaptly characterized by the book placed before the opposite figure. In the niche above the King and Gundulph, if we suppose the building to be a shrine, one shall hardly hesitate in determining the figure to be intended for Lawrence de St. Martin, by whose inte= rest with the Pope William the Pilgrim was enrolled in the catalogue of Saints, What he holds in his hand, and which partly covers the shrine, may be meant for a pall, or a label, in allusion to the papal bull of canonization. There is the resemblance of a tower in the opposite niche, and if designed for one, it was no unsuitable symbol to annex to a portrait of Bishop Hamo de Hethe, who raised the steeple in the centre of the church, and furnished it with bells. Still higher are four angels, two on each side, with labels in their hands, enwrapped in clouds. They appear singing praises to the small statue in the centre, surrounded with clouds, designed, most likely, for the re= surrection of our Saviour. In memorials of the church of Rochester, inserted in Mr. Thorpe's antiquities, there is an accurate elevation of this beautiful relick of antiquity, and of the great West door, with a variety of places relative to this cathedral and its precincts; and from the memorials, the description in this tower is chiefly collected.

The North-east transept was formerly separated from the choir by a screen of wood, with Gothic arches. Before the reformation devotees without number used to visit the chapel, because St. William, from whom it acquired its ap= pellation, was inshrined in it. The tomb, which consists of a large stone coffin, of Petworth marble, adjoins to the North wall, near a door that leads up to an apartment over the

East end called the Treasury. This shrine containing within it a source of wealth to the Monks, it may be presumed that it was by them richly ornamented. But whatever decora= tions it may have had, it now makes a mean appearance. A Palmer's staff upon the lid still serves to denote the class of the person here deposited; it was cased with metal, that is become rusty, and is continually pealing off. Hubert de Burg, Justiciary of England, in the reign of Henry III. gave the middle Window at the shrine of St. William. The win= dow here described, it is apprehended, is not either of the central windows now extant, but a window that was under them. The stone frame of it may be seen in the wall with= out the church; and to the West of the window is a niche in which might be placed the statue of this imaginary Saint. Considering the illustrious rank of the donor, it is very pro= bable that the window was ornamented with coloured glass; and if as it is not unlikely, some legendary tale of William was represented, it was doubtless defaced in pursuance of the Statute of 3 and 4 of Edward VI. c. 10; perhaps some painting on the same subject might be discovered upon the wall above the shrine, were the white wash carefully peeled off. – The monument to the West of this shrine is to the me= mory of Walter de Merton, founder of the College in Ox= ford, which bears his name. He died October 27, 1277, being drowned by unwarily passing a river, the depth of which was unknown to him, and he is the earliest prelate of the See of Rochester, whose place of burial in the cathedral can be ascertained by his tomb. The original monument was made at Limoges in France, where the art of enamelling most flourished, and that was antiently a common ornament of sumptuous tombs. Forty-one pounds, five shillings and sixpence was the expence of constructing it and of the car=

riage from Limoges to Rochester. This tomb was almost en= tirely destroyed at the Reformation, and a new and elegant monument erected in 1598 at the expence of the warden and fellows of Merton College. In 1662 it was repaired, and in 1772, cleaned and beautified by the same learned body. From this prelate this chapel has acquired the ap= pellation of Merton Chapel. The monument opposite to it is in memory of Bishop Lowe, who died September 30th, 1467. It is still in good preservation, and is the oldest mo= nument in the church with a legible inscription. This may probably be owing to the letters not having been engraven on a brass plate, but cut in high relief upon the stone, which is of Sussex marble. At the West end, within a shield held up by an angel, are the family arms of the Bishop, impaled with the arms of the See of Rochester, which are however, placed on the sinister side. The Prelate's arms on a bend, three wolves heads erased, are thought to be an allusion to his name; Louvre being in French, a she wolf. At the East end of this chapel, on the North side, is a beautiful tomb of white and black marble, and alabaster, in memory of Bishop Warner, who died in 1666, in the 86th year of his age, and was the last Prelate of the See interred in this cathedral. Between Lowe and Warner, Hilsey was the only Bishop in= terred here. The time of his death is not quite certain, but supposed to be about the end of the year 1538. It was Bishop Warner's desire that his remains should be covered with a grave-stone, having on it no other inscription than "Hic jacet cadaver Johannis Warneri, totos annos xxix. Episcopi Roffensis, in Spem resurrectionis." In this instance how=

ever, and in this only, his executors did not comply with his request; for, from the most respectful motives they erected this monument with an epitaph too long to be here inserted.

161 <sig Y>

But the most honourable memorial entailed on the name of this prelate is his munificent endowment of Bromley col= lege for the support of twenty widows of clergymen.

Behind the West wall of this chapel, there were apart= ments that have long been ruinous; nearly opposite to the door of communication chimneys are to be seen, and on the side of one of them is part of an oven. As these rooms were appropriated to the sacrist of the monastry, he might in this oven bake the sacramental wafers. To the West of these apartments are considerable remains of a tower, styled in a lease dated April 7th, 1545 the three bell steeple, and through it was a passage leading up to the great tower that is styled in the same lease, the six bell steeple. It retains to this day the appellation of Gundulph's tower, from a tradi= tional notion of its having been built by him. Between this tower and the North aisle of the choir were the wax chan= dlers chambers; marks of the floors are discernible. The person to whom these apartments were demised by the lease just cited, was to pay to the Dean and Chapter the rent of a taper of one pound of wax to be offered on Good Friday to the sepulchre of our Lord. – From this chapel is a descent into the North aisle, by several steps, which being much worn shew their antiquity, and are a proof of the great re= sort there formerly was to the shrine of Saint William. Against the wall of the choir is an altar tomb, placed under a light canopy arch, and within the arch, above the tomb is a mutilated angel which holds a scroll. It has been assign= ed to Bishop Haymo de Hethe, who died in 1352, and the style of its architecture is of that age. It is the more likely that this prelate might himself fix upon this spot for the place of his sepulture; because from its being in the way to

162

St. William's Chapel, in which he founded a chantry, pil= grims as they passed might be reminded to offer a Pater-Nos= ter and an Ave Maria for his soul. Mr. Gough in his curi= ous, splendid, and useful History of Sepulchral Monuments, has at page 103, given a plate of this tomb. When the North transept of the nave was building, it was termed the new work towards St. William's gate. This gate was placed opposite the North door, through it was an entrance into the High-street, where there was a cross erected in ho= nour of the saint. The gate near the North door of the church, over which is a room belonging to the house of the third Prebendary, was formerly called the sacristry gate. It was so denominated from its leading to the apartments and garden of the sacrist, and it might also lead to the prior's lodgings, as it does at present to the deanery.

In the cemetery called anciently Le Grenechurch Haw, on the North side of the cathedral, is the church belonging to the Parish of St. Nicholas, for several centuries after the conquest the inhabitants of this district used to offer their devotions at a parochial altar within the cathedral. The original situation of it is not known; but about the begin= ning of the 14th century, as it is believed, the monks re= moved the altar to the upper part of the nave near the steps of assent to the choir, as being to them a less incommodious place. In the East wall of the North transept there is a

recess, in which an altar appears to have been erected, and if this was the altar dedicated to St. Nicholas, an objection might be made to the site of it, because the assembling of the parishioners in that aisle would often interrupt the access of the pilgrims to the shrine of St. William. The prior and the chapter afterwards promised to accommodate the pari=

163

hioners with a piece of ground, whereon they might build a separate place of worship; but notwithstanding the incon= venience and trouble that must so frequently have arisen from the peoples resorting to their parochial altar; so solici= tous were the monks to retain the parishioners in a state of dependance on the mother church, that a hundred years past before they would fulfil their engagement. The spirited conduct, however, of Bishop Young, and the interposition of Archbishop Chicheley, to whose arbitration all parties agreed to submit, at length prevailed over the pride and ob= stinacy of the members of the priory; and the parishioners were, by a composition, dated March 7th, 1421, suffered to finish their church, the walls of which had been raised some years before. It appears from the register of Bishop Lang= don, that, on account of his being absent, the church was con= secrated by John, Bishop of Dromore in Ireland, on Sunday December 18th, 1423. – By the first article of the agreement, the parishioners were on no account, without leave of the convent, to enlarge the original fabric, except by the addi= tion of a belfry at the North-west end, and the hours were specified when they were permitted to ring the bells. This belfry was not built before 1452, because Alicia Hunt bequeathed by her will, dated in that year four marks to be paid by her executors “in inchoatione fabricæ campanilis eccles. St. Nic. Roffen.” A difference arose between the convent and the parishioners soon after the finishing of their church, in consequence of their attempting to erect a porch at the West end. And the Monks were to be commended for putting a stop to the work, since it was not only a direct vio= lation of the original composition, but must have obstructed the passage leading from the cemetery gate to the cathedral, and to the entrance into the priory. The church, of which

164

no description is extant, becoming about 1620 incapable of a thorough repair, it was taken down, and the present fa= bric erected upon the same spot. According to the inscrip= tion over the West door, it was dedicated September 20, A. 1624, in the Mayoralty of John Duling. But as stated in an entry in the church book, the church was consecrated by Bishop Buckeridge on the 19th of that month, and the new church yard the day following, James Deyer being Vicar, and Anthony Allen and John Rockwell church= wardens. The church extends in length from East to West 100 feet, and from North to South 60 feet. It is a very substantial building; the stone walls being of considerable thickness and supported on all sides by buttresses. It con= sists of a nave and two side aisles, which are separated from the nave by two ranges of lofty columns, from which spring the arches that support the roof. This church has lately undergone a thorough repair at a very considerable ex= pence.

The traveller having passed St. Nicholas church, will en= ter the principal street in Rochester through what is now termed College-gate, but anciently the cemetery, and often

Chertsey's gate, from Edmund Chertsey gentleman, who was possessed of a tenement near it in the reign of Edward IV. In many grants dated before the Conquest, there are references to walls and gates for fixing the boundaries of lands or houses; but the time when this city was first en= compassed by a wall has not been satisfactorily shewn. Some have supposed it was originally built by the Romans; and Dr. Stukeley gave it as his decisive opinion, that at the West end of the North wall there are rows of Roman bricks placed by that people. This eminent antiquary seems,

165

however, to have taken for granted, what others may think to be rather questionable, that both Britons and Saxons were unacquainted with the Roman method of making bricks. The walls were built nearly according to the four cardinal points. From East to West they may be towards half a mile distant, and from North to South not a quarter of a mile. They are entire in some places; the North-east angle in particular still retains its ancient form, height, and embrasures, and the city is without gates, but the sites of three old gates are known. In the description of the outer bailey of the castle, the South gate was mentioned. There was another called Cheldegate, which must have been in that part of the wall that crossed the bottom of the lane op= posite the College-gate, for Chaldegate was the ancient ap= pellation of that lane, East-gate was the third gate, it stood at the East end of the High-street, and was the only gate in use in Leland's time, who mentions it to have been in most part remaining, and marvellous strong. (Itin. v. vi. p. 10.) – At the time of the conquest, Rochester was governed by a chief magistrate, styled a Provost "Præpositus," but was in= corporated by King Henry II. in 1165. The corporate seal still in use, which is a curious piece of Sculpture, is judged to be of equal antiquity with the first charter. The privi= leges granted by Henry were confined and extended by many of his successors. The last charter was given by King Charles I. August 11, 1630; and by virtue of it the corpo= ration consists of a Mayor with eleven other Aldermen and twelve assistants, who are termed Common Council-men, and of a Recorder and Town Clerk. The Mayor is elected on Monday next before the feast of St. Matthew yearly, and sworn into his office on Monday next after the feast of St.

166

Michael. The Mayor, Recorder, senior Aldermen, and late Mayor are justices of the peace, who are empowered to hold sessions, to hear and determine felonies commit= ted in the city liberties, and to punish delinquents. This city sends two members to Parliament, who are elect= ed by the freemen at large, consisting of about six hundred. Besides a charter fair on St. Dunstan's day, which is now held annually on the 30th of May; another fair has been held by prescription, long before any charter was granted, on St. Andrew's day, and now begins yearly on the 12th of December. Each of these fairs continues three days, but of old they were kept on the eve, on the day, and on the mor= row of the respective feasts. A market is kept every Friday, and is well supplied with poultry, and other articles from the country adjacent. There is also a plentiful market for cattle on the last Tuesday of every month.

Rochester is 29 miles from London, 14 from Dartford, 7 from Gravesend, 10 from Town Malling, 20 from Seven

Oaks, 20 from Tunbridge, 9 from Maidstone, 28 from Ash=
ford, 11 from Sittingbourne, 17 from Faversham, 26 from
Canterbury, and 18 from Sheerness. – This City is situated
in a pleasant valley; and as there are no stagnated waters,
the air is salubrious. – At the entrance into the High-street,
next the bridge, at a small distance from the town-key on the
left, are the remains of St. Clement's church. Some of the
walls are still visible at the entrance of the lane, which for=
merly bore the name of the saint to whom the church was
dedicated. It is now converted into three dwelling houses,
in one of which are some pillars and an arch entire. The
parish of St. Clement was united to that of St. Nicholas, by
the Stat. of 2 and 3 Edward VI. c. 17.

167

On the same side of the street is the Town-hall, which was
erected in 1687. It is a handsome brick structure, supported
by coupled columns of stone, in the Doric order; the area
under it was paved with Purbeck stone, at the expence of Sir
Stafford Fairborne, in 1706: adjoining to the back part of
the area is the gaol of this city. The entrance into the hall is
by a spacious stair-case, the ceiling of which is curiously or=
namented; as is the ceiling of the hall, with trophies of war,
fruits and flowers. At the upper-end of the hall are full
length portraits of King William III. and Queen Anne, ori=
ginals by Sir Godfrey Kneller. Against the upper-end of
the front wall, is the portrait of Sir Cloudesly Shovel. Sir
John Jennings and Sir Thomas Colby, are ranged on the
same side. At the lower-end of the hall, are the portraits
of those two eminent benefactors to this city, Sir Joseph
Williamson and Mr. Watts. Sir John Lake is the first por=
trait within the back wall; Sir Thomas Palmer, and Sir
Stafford Fairborne follow in the same line. These portraits
are all executed by the most eminent masters of that age.
All public business respecting the government of this city is
transacted in this hall, and here also the judges have fre=
quently held the assizes for this county.

The Clock-house was built at the expence of Sir Cloudesly
Shovel in 1686, who also gave the clock; and, by a deed of
gift, confirmed the same to the Mayor and Citizens for ever.
The original dial being much decayed, it was taken down in
1771; and the Mayor and Citizens caused the present ele=
gant dial to be erected; They also added the minute hand to
the clock, and placed a large bell: over the dial are the arms
of Sir Cloudesly Shovel. – Proceeding Eastward, at a small
distance, and directly opposite to the College-gate, is the an=

168

cient Cheldegate-lane, so named from a gate there placed.
At the bottom of this lane is a large and commodious brick
building for the reception of the poor of St. Nicholas parish.
It was erected in 1724; towards the building of it, Sir
Thomas Palmer and Sir John Jennings, gave 500l. Such
of the poor, as are able, are employed in spinning worsted
and yarn. – Returning to the main street near where the
pump now stands, was anciently the corn cross, where was
held the corn market, but it has been long disused. – Near to
this, on the left, is the Custom-house; the adjoining build=
ing to which, is the house appointed for the reception of
six poor travellers. The design of this charity may be seen
from the following inscription placed over the door.

Richard Watts, esq;

by his will dated 22d of August, 1579,
founded this charity,
for six poor travellers,
who, not being rogues or proctors,
may receive gratis, for one night,
lodging, entertainment,
and four-pence each.
In testimony of his munificence,
in honour of his memory,
and inducement to his example,
Nathaniel Hood, Esq. the present Mayor
has caused this stone
gratefully to be renewed,
and inscribed,
A. D. 1771.

169 <sig Z>

That this liberal patron of the poor should except rogues from a participation of his charity, is not a matter of surprize; for it ill becomes the friend of integrity, to countenance or encourage the man of known dishonesty and injustice. But, that proctors should also be excluded, in so express a manner, carries with it an inuendo, that he had no better opinion of that profession, than he had of those whom he has stigmatized by the appellation of rogues. He might have been imposed upon by one of the fraternity; we cannot otherwise account for his handing them down to posterity, in such disreputable company, as he is reported to have done. But where a fraud has been practiced, a man's rank and profession ought, by no means to sanctify the deed, though they may be the means of screening his guilt, and evading the laws. So true is the observation of the poet,

That little rogues submit to fate,
For great one's to enjoy the world in state.

At this distance of time, it is difficult to account for the exception here-mentioned. Popular tradition assigns a cause, which carries with it some plausible appearance of truth – That Mr. Watts had employed a proctor to make his will, in which he had given and bequeathed to himself no inconsiderable part of the effects of his client; who, recovering beyond all expectation, detected the fraud, and ever after conceived an aversion to that order. Particular injuries will sometimes affect the mind with a more than common degree of asperity; and not the individual only, by whom we have been injured, will feel our displeasure; but the genus (if I may so express myself) to which that individual belongs, will share also our censure and disapprobation. Yet, were

170

we, in our commerce with the world, to suffer ourselves to be directed by this rule, we must be inevitably disqualified for society; and, by so unreasonable a misanthropy, render our situation in it mortifying and unhappy, there being no profession but has in it some unworthy members, whose crimes ought not to be imputed to others, because of their professional connexion. The greater temptation to which a man's condition of life exposes him, the more commendable is his conduct if he strictly adheres to probity and justice. But another, in the same occupation, is no more entituled to respect and esteem from his merit, than this last to the odium justly incurred by the mal-practices of the former; neither ought the profession to sustain any blemish from a few excep=

tionable characters.

But after all it is most probable that the testator, when dic=tating this clause in his will, had not in his thoughts the prac=titioners in our Ecclesiastical courts, the term Proctors not being exclusively applicable to them. And in Strype's Annals of the Reformation (v. iv. p. 293) there is a passage which will strongly induce us to believe that Mr. Watts meant those who collected money under begging briefs, and were in ge=neral a debauched set of vagrants and receivers of stolen goods. The passage alluded to, the annalist copied from an account of vagabonds and rogues in Somersetshire, signified in a letter to Lord Treasurer Burleigh in the year 1596, in which Mr. Hext, a Justice of the Peace for that county, thus expresses himself. "If some like course (viz, committing to a House of Correction, and to be forced to work,) might be taken with the wandering people, they would easily be brought to their places of abode. And being abroad they all in general are receivers of all stolen things that are port=

171

able. As namely, the tinker in his budget, the pedlar in his hamper, the glassman in his basket, and the lewd Proctors, which carry the broad seal; and green seal in their bags, cover infinite numbers of felonies; in such sort that the tenth felony cometh not to light. For he hath his receiver at hand in every ale-house, in every bush. And these last rabble are very nurseries of Rogues."

For the support of this charity, Mr. Watts left an estate, valued at that time, at no more than 36l. per year, which estate now produces a neat income of 500l. per annum. He ordered, by his will, that what surplus remained, after de=fraying the expences of this house for travellers, should be given to the poor of Rochester; in consequence of which, it is paid to the overseers and church wardens of the parishes of St. Nicholas, St. Margaret, and Strood, in such propor=tions as were decreed by the court of chancery. The tra=veller might notice on the South-side of the door, entering into the choir, a handsome mural white marble monument. It was erected in 1736 to the memory of Mr. Watts by the Mayor and citizens, in testimony of their gratitude and his memory; and the elegant bust which surmounts it was given by Mr. Brooke, who was many years the proprietor of Mr. Watts's mansion, called Satis, and for a considerable part of the time Recorder of Rochester. This bust was scraped by E. Adams, and published by J. Seagoe, in 1774. The au=thor of British Topography was misinformed as to the bust's being placed over the almshouse of the founder of this charity, but the print would be a suitable ornament of the room appropriated for the reception of the poor travellers.

172

On the same side of the street, at a small distance, is the school founded by Sir Joseph Williamson, Secretary of State in the reign of Charles II. and a representative of this city in four Parliaments during the reign of King William III. Sir Joseph, by his will, dated October 17th, 1701, be=queathed "Five thousand pounds to be laid out by his execu=tors in purchasing of lands or tenements in England, for and towards the building, perfecting, carrying on, and perpetual maintaining of a free school at Rochester, and of a schoolmaster or schoolmasters for the instructing and educating the sons of freemen of that city, towards the

mathematics, and other things that might fit and encour=
age them to the sea service, or arts and callings leading
thereto." – By a decree of the court of chancery, "The
Mayor of the city of Rochester, the Dean of the cathedral
church, the Recorder of the city, the Master of the Trinity
house, the Commissioner of Chatham Dock-yard, the two
Members of Parliament for the time being, for ever, the
senior Prebendary of the cathedral church of Rochester
at any time resident there, the two Wardens of Roches=
ter Bridge, the late Mayor, the senior Aldermen, and the
Town clerk of the city for the time being, for ever, are
the ordinary governors of this establishment, and the ex=
traordinary governors, are the Archbishop of Canterbury,
the Lord high Chancellor or Lord keeper of the Great
Seal, the Bishop of Rochester, and the Lord or Proprie=
tor of Cobham Hall Park."

The East Gate stood at this end of the High street, and might be a structure as large and commodious as it was strong; for by the charter of Edward IV. a licence was given to the Mayor and Citizens to build upon it for the

use and profit of the city, new houses as well of stones as wood. A part of it was remaining till the late erection of the houses opposite to the free school. The spacious street without the gate acquired from it its name. The tide seems occasionally to have flowed across this street, there being about the year 1529, a legacy bequeathed towards the re=
pair of a bridge of wood in Eastgate.

At the bottom of this street a new road that leads to Can=
terbury opens to view. On this road the traveller will be
entertained with an agreeable view of the Medway, the
Ordnance-office, the Dock-yard, the guard ships, the ships
in ordinary, lying from the bridge at Rochester to Gilling=
ham fort. The country adjacent serves also to enrich a
prospect, that the most luxuriant imagination cannot con=
template without pleasure. The road was made in the year
1769, in forming which, the workmen were obliged to cut
through high hills, and fill up deep vallies. When the
scheme was proposed for paving Rochester and Strood, ac=
cording to the present mode, the inhabitants of Chatham
were invited to accede to the proposal, and join in a petition
to parliament for paving the three towns. The offer was re=
jected, which occasioned the new road to be made behind
Chatham, and gave travellers an opportunity of pursuing
their journey without going through a town, whose pave=
ment, dirt and darkness, had been long a public complaint.
Sensible of these inconveniences the inhabitants have since
procured, at their own expence, an act to pave, light and
cleanse their streets, which act having been carried into
execution, the town is greatly improved, and rendered much
more commodious, as well for those who reside there, as for
travellers. That the inhabitants could have no objection to

the measure itself, is evident, from their having since adopt=
ed it; but why they should refuse to join the proposed coa=
lition, whereby they would have received the benefit of a
very considerable income arising from a toll at Strood, can
only be accounted for, from that spirit of party and oppo=
sition, which is too often excited on those occasions; and
which, it is to be much lamented, too universally prevails.
But their having carried it into execution since, at their own

cost and charge is, however, a proof of disinterestedness. The liberal contributions raised amongst themselves, for this pur= pose, deserve also to be mentioned, but particularly the ge= nerous assistance given to the inhabitants on this occasion, by one gentleman, who paid the whole expence of the act of parliament, which amounted to about 250l. – At a small distance from the entrance on the new road is St. Catha= rine's Hospital, founded by Simon Poten, master of the Crown inn, in 1316, for the support of leprous or other dis= eased persons. It is now the habitation of twelve poor wi= dows, who have separate rooms to dwell in, are found in coals, candles, and receive each about 50s. per annum.

Betwixt Rochester and Chatham is St. Margaret's Bank, on which is a row of houses, that command the river, and are pleasantly situated. The road to Chatham runs under it. At the entrance into Chatham is the King's Victualling-office, a place of great neatness and conveniency. From which his Majesty's ships at Chatham and Sheerness are sup= plied with provisions/*. – Not far from hence, on the South-

/* As the high price of provisions has been frequently a subject of de= bate, and various causes have been assigned, the following account of the contract prices of fresh beef, delivered at this office for the last eleven

Side of the street, stood the hospital for leprous persons found= ed in 1078 by Bishop Gundulph, and dedicated to St. Bar= tholomew. No part of the mansion is standing, houses having been long since erected upon its site, which may, however, be nearly pointed out by the chapel belonging to it, the East end of which is supposed, upon sufficient grounds, to be of great antiquity. It is circular, having stone walls three feet thick, with a stone roof. There are three narrow windows, in one of which the zig-zag moulding used in early Norman buildings may be traced, but the mouldings of the other two windows are smooth, being corroded by time and weather. Hugh de Trotesclive, a monk of the Priory at Rochester, being registered as the builder of a church for lepers in honour of St. Bartholomew, the constructing of this

years, may not be unacceptable to the Reader. These contracts are made every quarter, but the average price only for each year is put down, as under:

	l.	s.	d.	
1768 –	1	13	5	Cwt.
1769 –	1	10	7	ditto
1770 –	1	6	10	ditto
1771 –	1	6	3	ditto
1772 –	1	8	1	ditto
1773 –	1	7	8	ditto

	l.	s.	d.	
1774 –	1	8	1	ditto
1775 –	1	11	7	ditto
1776 –	1	11	6	ditto
1777 –	1	9	8	ditto
1778 –	1	10	5	ditto

The average price for eleven years is 1l. 5s. 1/2 per cwt. which is not 3d. 1/4 per pound. The lowest contract price, during the above period, was 19s. 10d. and the highest 35s. 2d. We may also further observe, that the average price for the first seven years of the above eleven, is 1l. 8s. 8d. 1/4 per cwt. and for the last four years, 1l. 10s. 9d. 1/2 per cwt. a difference of about 0l. 2s. 1d. 1/4 per cwt. This difference, may probably

have proceeded from the great supplies of provision demanded for the use of the navy, on account of the war.

176

part of the chapel may be reasonably attributed to him, and its age in consequence nearly ascertained. For Hugh was chaplain to Henry I. and by the procurement of that King elected Abbot of St. Austin's in Canterbury about the year 1124. A South-east view and plan of this chapel is exhibit= ed in Mr. Thorpe's Antiquities, plate 1. The chapel is in length 74 feet and 6 inches, and its width 20 feet and 6 inches. The original chapel did not extend so far; for in 1743, William Walter, Esq. a respectable magistrate, who resided not far from it, purchased the unexpired lease of three tenements, upon the site of which containing about 24 feet in length, he erected the West end of the present chapel with its steeple. In the South-side is an arch, within which was the stone basin for holy water. This vessel is still to be seen in the North wall as you ascend the steps, where it was fixed by Mr. Walter, and marks the spot that was the boun= dary of the houses purchased by him. This sacred edifice has many years been used as a chapel of ease to Chatham church. The estates of this charitable institution, since the year 1627, have been vested in the Dean of Rochester, as governor and patron of the hospital, and of the brethren of the same. Formerly there were only three brethren, one of whom was always a clergyman, and officiated as the chap= lain, but at present there are four brethren, and two of them are in orders.

On the opposite side of the street, is an hospital, founded by Sir John Hawkins, for poor decayed mariners and ship= wrights, the building appropriated for their reception, was finished, as appears from an inscription in the wall, in the year 1592. Queen Elizabeth at the request of the founder, granted a charter of incorporation, by the name of "the Go=

177 <sig Aa>

vernors of the hospital of Sir John Hawkins, Knt. at Chat= ham." Ten pensioners are maintained in this hospital, who were allowed 3s. 6d. per week each, and a chaldron of coals yearly; their allowance is now increased to 5s. per week each. No person is eligible who has not been maim= ed or disabled in the service of the navy, or otherwise brought to poverty. Over the gate, on the outside, is this inscription.

"The poor you shall always have with you: to whom ye may do good yf ye wyl."

Had this benevolent admonition been duly impressed upon the mind of the founder in an earlier part of life, he must have avoided what will ever be a blemish in his cha= racter, being a principal dealer in African slaves; and Cap= tain Hawkins, it is mentioned with regret, was the first Englishman who engaged in this horrid traffic of human flesh/*.

By Queen Elizabeth's charter of incorporation of Sir John Hawkins's hospital, dated August 27th, 1594, the community is always to consist of twenty-six governors of which num= ber only four were to be elective, and the others by virtue of their respective offices. These are – the Arch= bishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of Rochester, the Lord High Admiral, the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, the

/* Captain Hawkins in 1565, got the first potatoes for ship provisions from the inhabitants of Santa Fe in New Spain. He introduced the root into Ireland, whence it was farther propagated through all the northern parts of Europe.

178

Dean of Rochester, the Treasurer, Comptroller, Surveyor, and Clerk of the Acts of the Navy, six principal Masters of Mariners, two principal Shipwrights, the Master and War= dens of the Trinity-house, for the time being, and their suc= cessors. The Commissioner, the two Master Attendants, and the Master Shipwright of Chatham Dock-yard are now always governors of this charity, and the present elected governors are Isaac Wildash, Esq. John Russel, Esq. Thomas Tomlyn, Esq. and John Longley, Esq.

This hospital is now entirely taken down, and rebuilding on a more commodious plan than before; the principal en= trance will now be facing the street, and the apartments will be rendered light and airy; one of the elected governors having generously given a benefaction of 500l. for this purpose.

But the principal object which deserves the attention of a traveller, in Chatham, is the Dock-yard. This arsenal is very commodious and convenient. It was much improved and enlarged by Queen Elizabeth, who viewed it, and built Upnor-castle for its defence. Charles I. erected several con= siderable store-houses, and extended the site of the yard. His son, Charles II. took a view of it in 1660. This Dock-yard, including the Ordnance wharf, is about a mile in length. The commissioner, and other principal officers, have elegant houses to reside in. Here are many spacious storehouses, one of which is 660 feet in length. The sail loft is 209 feet long. Though an immense quantity of stores of all kinds are deposited in these magazines, yet they are arran= ged in so regular a manner, that, on any emergency, what= ever is wanted may be procured with the greatest dispatch,

179

and without the least confusion. In the smith's forge are twenty-one fires constantly employed. Here are made the anchors, some of which weigh near five tons. The new rope-house is 1140 feet in length, in which cables are made 120 fathoms long, and 22 inches round. In this yard are four docks for repairing ships, and six slips, for building new ones. Here was built the Victory, a first rate, carrying 110 guns, and the largest ship in the navy. The new Royal George, of 100 guns, was built here in the year 1788, and was the first ship of that rate ever launched from a slip – The Royal Charlotte of the same dimensions is now ready for launching. – The Ordnance-wharf is situated to the South of the Dock yard, being only separated from it by a flight of stairs, made for the conveniency of landing from, or embark= ing in boats. This was the original Dock-yard; and, from this circumstance, is now frequently called, the Old Dock. The guns belonging to each ship are arranged in tiers, with the name of the ship to which they belong, marked upon them; as also their weight of metal. The armory is de= serving the inspection of the curious.

Chatham church is situated on an eminence adjoining to the office of Ordnance. It was destroyed by fire about the middle of the fourteenth century; and, in order to enable the inhabitants to rebuild it, the Pope, by a bull dated 1352, granted, to all who should contribute their assistance to so

pious a work, a relaxation from penances for a year and forty days. The East end of the church, lately standing, was nearly all that remained of the building raised by the Pope's brief. The North and South aisles were of a later date. The Royal Dock-yard having been much enlarged, the inhabitants of this parish were, in consequence, consi=

derably increased. In 1635, the commissioner of his Ma= jesty's navy repaired the church, rebuilt and enlarged the West end, and erected the steeple. In 1707, the gallery over the South aisle was built by commissioner St. Loo, of Chatham-yard, for the use of the navy and ordinary. But notwithstanding these enlargements, the church was too small for the parishioners; and in the year 1788, this church was pulled down, except the steeple part, and rebuilt with brick on extended dimensions; the galleries are spacious and uniform, and the light happily disposed throughout the fa= brick, and is now capable of holding the parishioners with= out inconvenience.

The expence of this undertaking is defrayed partly by a brief, partly by contribution, and the rest by an assessment on the parishioners. The present fabrick was designed by Mr. J. Sutherden, master carpenter of his Majesty's Dock-yard, at Chatham, and executed by contract under his imm= ediate inspection. Several elegant marble monuments are refixed in different parts of the church.

The church yard being too small for the great number of parishioners, the office of Ordnance have granted a large piece of land a little distance from the church for a burying ground.

Adjoining to the Dock-yard is the village of Brompton, which is partly in the parish of Chatham, and partly in that of Gillingham. It is situated on an eminence, and com= mands a pleasing view of the river, in its various directions. One row of houses, in particular, is called, from its agree= able situation, Prospect-row. Brompton, from its vicinity

to the yard, has been much increased of late years in popu= lation and extent. The streets are wide and clean; for ly= ing on a declivity, the water is soon carried off. Behind, and on each side of Brompton, is a tract of land, called the Works, on which there had formerly been redoubts; and a line of circumvallation, was in the last war thrown up, by way of security to the Dock yard; which is now under very considerable improvements; several out-works are also erec= ting for the more effectual security of that important arsenal. Here are two redoubts near the extremities of the lines, and a spacious magazine for powder, &c.

Near Brompton are very commodious barracks, for the re= ception of soldiers, which are reckoned the most healthy of any in England. In the summer of 1778, barracks were also erected for the reception of the marines, which are very neat and convenient.

Leaving Chatham, the traveller ascends a hill of some con= siderable height, on the summit of which he will be delight= ed with a landscape truly picturesque and beautiful. The prospect is extensive and variegated, interspersed with a view of hills, dales, orchards, cherry-gardens, hop-grounds, woods, churches, farm houses, and the windings of the Medway. – The hops of this county are in much repute, of which the reader may not be displeased with the following poetical

description.

—— On Cantium's hills,
The flow'ry hop, whose tendrils climbing round
The tall aspiring pole bear their light heads

182

Aloft, in pendant clusters; which in the malt's
Fermenting tuns infused, to mellow age
Preserves the potent draught.

Famous as Kent is for its growth of hops, and good as is the barley which ths county produces, strangers are apt to complain, not without some cause, that our malt drink is not so palatable as they meet with in other parts of England. That was not the case in the reign of Henry II. for in an ac= count, by Giraldus Cambrensis, of the luxurious manner of living of the Monks of Christ Church, Canterbury; it is re= lated, that they had an excessive abundance of wine, parti= cularly claret, of mulberry wine, of mead, and of other strong liquors, the variety of which was so great in these re= pasts, that no place could be found for ale; though the best was made in England, and particularly in Kent. But the inferiority of Kentish to London ale, seems to be implied in one of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales; and, for the amuse= ment of the traveller, the following remark is inserted, taken from the new edition of that work, vol. iv. p. 208.

V. 383. London Ale.) "Whether this was a different sort of ale from that of the provinces, or only better made, I know not; but it appears to have been in request about a century after Chaucer. In the account of the feast of Archbishop Warham, A. 1504, are the following articles. Leland's Collect. App. p. ii. p. 30.

De cervisia Londini iiii dol. - - - - - vi li
De cervisia Cant. vi dol. prec. dol. - - xxv. s
De cervisia Ang. Bere xx dol. pred. dol. - - xxiii s. iv d.

183

So that London ale was higher than Kentish by 5s. a barrel." By the Stat. 23 Hen. VI. c. 4. (A. D. 1455) it is directed "that no person in the county of Kent shall make above a hundred quarters of malt into beer for his own use," which, as Mr. Barrington has remarked, is a very singular regulation, nor of the occasion of it can he form a guess, if it had not been found in Cade's late rebellion, which arose in Kent; that it had been much fomented and increas= ed by the help of great quantities of this animating liquor to an Englishman in the cellars of the gentlemen of this county, which the rioters, probably, made a free use of.

Mr. B's Observations on the More Ancient Statutes.

Standgate-creek, where ships perform quarantine, Sheer= ness, the Nore, and the coast of Essex, are to be clearly seen. On the side of the hill, are many curious plants, which will afford much entertainment to the botanist. Harris says, that the hedge, on the left hand, is on the Old Watling-street, road of the Romans. Near the 33d mile-stone is a road which leads to a village, called Gillingham. In the church are several monuments erected to the memory of eminent persons, some of which are as early as 1431. Over the porch at the West end is a niche, in which stood the image of the famous lady of Gillingham. This manor was formerly in possession of the Archbishop of Canterbury, who had a palace,

and frequently resided here; in the chapel of which, some Bishops appear to have been consecrated. Vestiges of the palace may be traced, of which a plan is given in Bibliothec. Topogr. Britan. No. VI. part I. as also the East view and Ichnography of a barn, supposed to have been formerly a part of the hall: But it is called the chapel. The grange is a manor of note in Gillingham. In the reign of the first

184

William, it was in the possession of Lord Hastings; and in the reign of Henry III. was held by a descendant of that fa= mily, on a tenure of finding two oars for the ship, which should carry the King from Dover to Whitsand near Calais. This manor is a member of the port of Hastings, one of the Cinque-ports; and out of the twenty-one ships to be furnish= ed by that port, the owner of this manor was to provide seven, with his men in armour.

Twidale and Lidsing are two other manerial districts in Gillingham. The chantry chapel belonging to Twidale was situated about a mile to the East of the Grange. In Philipott's time, and for a century after the seats and other remains, shewed it to have been formerly an elegant piece of architecture. It was taken down in 1756. – Lidsing, which stands on the South-side of the turnpike road, is now a chapel of ease to Gillingham. The chancel was rebuilt with brick at the expence of the Rev. Mr. Jenkinson, the late Vicar. An engraving of this chapel is published in the number of Bibliothec. Topogr. Britan. above mentioned. William Adams, the first Englishman who effectually discovered the island of Japan, was a native of this parish. He served the English company of Barbary merchants ten years, and was for fourteen years employed by the Dutch in India. Being pilot to their fleet of five sail, he conducted them to Japan, and in order to the settlement of trade, endured many hard= ships. He died at Firando, in Japan, in 1612. Gillingham, on account of its vicinity to the Medway, was much exposed to the depredations of the Danes. History gives an account of a battle having been fought here between Canute, a leader of these lawless plunderers, and Edmund Ironside, in which the former was worsted. At Gillingham, on the banks of

185 <sig Bb>

the river, is a small fort, originally intended to annoy the ships of any hostile invader. It is, at present, a fortification, of no strength or consequence. – The white spire which ap= pears on the opposite side of the river, is the steeple of Hoo church.

Between the 34 and 35th mile stones is the village of Rainham. In the church, the steeple of which is a strong ancient building, are several ancient monoments, particu= larly an elegant marble statue of Nicholas Tufton, Earl of Thanet, and under one of the chapels is a curious vault which belongs to this family. The country near Rainham seems in the 16th century, to have been so open as to have entitled it to the appellation of a Down – for writes Holin= shed, A. 1539-40. "From Canterburie Ladie Ann Cleve came to Sittingburne, and laie there that night. As she passed towards Rochester on new-yeare's even, on Reinam downe met her the Duke of Norffolke, and the Lord Dacres of the South, &c. which brought her to Rochester."

"The People of this place, (Rainham) observes Weever, make a great vaunt of the best wheate in all Kent, or Chris= tendome." Funeral Monuments, p. 287.

The 37th stone stands in the ancient town of Newington. The church is large and neat, and is situated at some dis= tance from the street, on the left hand. In it are several monuments, particularly of the Cobham family. A flight of stone steps still remains, which leads to what was formerly a rood loft. In this town was a nunnery, to which belonged the manor of Newington; but by whom founded or en= dowed, it does not appear. The traditionary account taken

186

from Thorn's Chronicle of St. Austin, at Canterbury/*, says, That the prioress was strangled in her bed by some of her nuns, who, to conceal so execrable an assassination, threw her body into a pit; but this horrid transaction being not long after discovered, King Henry III. delivered such as were culpable to the secular power, to suffer according to their de= merit, removed the guiltless to the nunnery at Minster in Shepey, and filled their cloister with seven secular canons. Four of whom, not long after, murdered one of their frater= nity; upon which, the two innocent canons conveyed their two parts of the manor to the Abbey of St. Austin, and the other five were granted by the King to Richard de Lucy.

On an elevated situation to the Southward, just beyond the town, is Standard-hill, where, tradition says the Ro= man eagle was once displayed. It is in general agreed by such as have searched most into the Antiquities of this coun= ty, that this was the Durolevum of the Romans. In an ad= joining field, named Crockfield have been dug up several hundred of Roman pots, urns, and other vessels; some of the urns were of very large dimensions, and embroidered with par= ticular inscriptions; "one," says Philipott, "had Severi= anus Pater insculped on it; another was indorsed with Priscian, and a third with Fulvius Linus." It was observ= ed, that wherever a great urn was found, several lesser ves= sels were found about it, and generally covered with a lay= ing of the same earth with the body of the pot; from this circumstance, as well as from the number of pots found empty, and laying in various positions, it is conjectured the Romans had a pottery near this place.

/* Col. 1931.

187

The first ascent which appears after leaving Newington-street, has, for many ages, been distinguished by the name of Caicol-hill, so called, as is supposed, from the Kentish Britons being defeated in this place by Caius Trebonius, who was detached from Cæsar's camp with three legions and all his cavalry to forage.

On the other side of the 38th stone is Key-street, corruptly, (remarks Mr. Hasted,) no doubt, for Caii stratum, or Caius's-street, though the ale-house in it, having the sign of the key, has raised an idea of its taking its name from thence; (History of Kent, v. ii. p. 639.) which leads into the fruitful and pleasant Isle of Shepey. – Borden church appears also on the right, in which is a monument erected to the memory of that eminent antiquarian, Dr. Plot, author of the Antiquities of Oxford and Staffordshire.

Half a mile to the left of the 40th stone is the ancient and royal town of Milton, situated as it were, on the waters of a fine rivulet, at the head of a creek that runs into the Swale, which separates the Isle of Shepey from the main. Anti=

quity has dignified it by calling it, “The Royal Town of Middleton.” When King Alfred divided his kingdom into hundreds and shires, Milton was in his possession, and therefore was so denominated: it was honoured with a Royal Palace, which was situated near where the church at present stands, about a mile North-east of the town: it was a flourishing place until the reign of Edward the Confessor; nor do we read of its being injured by the Danes, although it must have been visited by them. In the same reign, in 1053, Earl Godwin, who had been banished, came hither and burnt the palace and town to ashes. Milton church is

a large, handsome building; there was a church in this place very early, for Sexburga, the foundress of the nunnery at Minster in Shepey, is said to have expired in the church porch of Milton, about the year 680. It contains several ancient monuments of the Norwood family. The town is go= verned by a port-reeve, who is annually chosen on St. James’s day. There is a good oyster fishery in the Swale, belonging to this town; the oysters are much esteemed in London. A market was granted by King Edward I. in 1287, and con= tinues on Saturdays. A fair is held on the 24th of May.

Within a mile to the East of the church is a large open field or marsh, called Kelmsley-down, derived, it is ima= gined, from Campsley-down, or the place of camps, because there the Danes under Hastings, in 892, encamped on their arrival from France with eighty ships. On the East-side of the down are the remains of a castle, said to have been built at that time by those free booters; it is now called Castle-ruff. All that appears of this fortress at present, is a square piece of ground, surrounded with a large moat. On the op= posite side of Milton-creek, and about half a mile North of Sittingbourn, are the poor remains of Bayford-castle, said to have been raised by the good and vigilant King Alfred, to se= cure the country from any future depredations of the Danes, after he had so effectually routed Hastings, as to oblige him to sue for peace, and to give his two sons, as hostages for the observance of it. The moat and a small part of the East wall are still visible.

Between the 40 and 41st stones, is situated the town of Sittingbourn, which is a post-town, was formerly governed by a mayor, and had a market, neither of which it at present

retains. It has two fairs, one on Whit-monday, and the other on the 10th of October, at the last of which servants offer themselves to hire. The church is large and handsome, and had in it several ancient monuments, among which was that of Sir Richard Lovelace, marshal of Calais, in the reign of Henry VIII. richly inlaid with brass; but this with many others have been injured by a fire, that burnt the inside and roof of the church in the year 1763. It is said that there was an organ in it about the time of Queen Elizabeth. Lewis Theobald, a laborious editor of, and ingenious com= mentator on Shakespeare, was a native of Sittingbourn. His father Peter Theobald was an eminent attorney in that town. Philipott says that in the year 1420 King Henry V. with his retinue, were entertained in Sittingbourn, by John Norwood, Esq. when the bill for wine amounted to 9s. 9d. it being 1d. per pint.

STAGE IV.

Bapchild. – Tong. – Tenham. – Green-street – Ospringe – Fa=
versham. – Boughton under Blean. – Harbledown to Canter=
bury.

The 42d stone stands in the village of Bapchild. In the window of the church are, a pall, the arms of the see of Canterbury, and other remains of painted glass. Archbishop Brightwald held a synod here in 692; in memo= ry of which a chapel or oratory was erected; a stone wall, about sixty feet long, on the north side of the road, is the remains of this building, which was used as a resting place by the pilgrims who travelled to St. Thomas Becket's shrine at Canterbury.

190

Half a mile to the left of Bapchild, is the village of Tong, near which are the vestiges of an ancient castle, said to have been built by Hengist and Horsa, about the year 450: part of the south wall is discernable within the large moat that surrounded the castle. A corn mill has been erected on the moat for upwards of two hundred years: the courteous mil= ler informed us, that in digging within the castle, he found a brass helmet and a few earthen urns. – On the road are fre= quent views of the Isle of Shepey, so famous for its fine mut= ton. On an eminence appears Minster church, in which are several ancient monuments. The cliffs in this island, are celebrated for their fossils, petrified, and pyritical produc= tions. – The ancient, but small, and, at present, ministerial borough of Queenborough, is in this island, the number of electors are but 70, the greater part of whom enjoy places under government. – The important fortress at Sheerness, is situated on a peninsula, and commands the entrance of the Medway; as also, a royal dock yard adjoining it, for the re= fitting and careening ships of war.

Near the 46th stone is Tenham. Lambard says, it is so named, from having originally but ten houses. The church is large, with only a tower, but no steeple. There are re= mains of good painted glass in the windows. In this parish, to the right of the road, is Linsted-lodge, the seat of Henry Roper, lord Tenham. – The first cherries introduced in Eng= land, are supposed to have been planted in this village, about 1520, by Richard Haynes, fruiterer to King Henry VIII. Thus Drayton.

Where Thames-ward to the shore, with shoots upon the rise,
Rich Tenham undertakes thy closet to suffice

191

With cherries; which we say, the summer in doth bring,
Wherewith Pomona crowns the plump and lustful spring.

Nothing can be more pleasing, than travelling this road; where, on one side, the eye is charmed with the most luxuri= ant views of nature's rich productions; and on the other, with extensive prospects of the ships at the Nore; where the wa= ters of the Thames and Medway are lost in the bosom of the sea.

About a mile S. S. W. from Tenham church, on the left hand of the high road, is a field, called Sand Downs, inclo= sed on all sides with a rising bank; where is a large tumulus, situated in the middle of a small wood.

The 43d stone stands at the entrance of Green-street, a hamlet, in which is held a fair for cattle on the 8th of May. Here was formerly the seat of the celebrated Apuldorfield,

who, in the time of king Richard I. so eminently distinguish=
ed himself in the holy war. His armour was hung up in the
church of Lenham in this county. About $^{3}_{4}$ths of a mile
north-east from Green-street is Castle grove, in which are
some vestiges of an ancient fortification.

Near the 46th stone, on a pleasant eminence, is a mansion
called Judd's house, built about the year 1652, by Daniel
Judd, a committee man, and one of the sequestrators: here
was a mansion long before; the moat that almost surrounded
it still continues. This seat is, at present, the residence of
James Flint, Esq. who holds the estate by lease from the Dean
and Chapter of Rochester.

192

Between the 46th and 47th stones is the village of Ospringe,
with a stream of clear spring water running across it. On
the north-side of the street are some faint traces of the Maison
de Dieu, which was formerly in great repute. It was found=
ed by Lucas de Vienna, for the use of the knights templars.
On the south side of the street was an hospital for lepers and
diseased people, part of which still remains. It was support=
ed by the templars house. Ospringe church is an old Gothic
structure. The round flint tower, on which stood the
steeple, fell to the ground, October 11, 1695.

Half a mile to the left of Ospringe, is the fair and flourish=
ing sea port town of Faversham, giving title to an extensive
hundred in the lath of Scray. It is situated on a navigable
arm of the Swale, into which runs a beautiful rivulet, arising
in the parish of Ospringe, which affords a necessary back-
water to the port or haven; the town principally consists of
four long, spacious and well paved streets, forming somewhat
of an irregular cross, in the centre whereof stands a convenient
market-place, over which is the guildhall; it contains four
hundred and sixty houses, and two thousand five hundred
inhabitants. Although the name of this town is certainly of
Saxon original, yet, that it was inhabited by the Britons will
scarcely admit of a doubt, since it is allowed, that the first
settlement from the continent in Kent, was near a thousand
years prior to the invasion of Julius Cæsar, and by late disco=
veries it amounts to a certainty, that it had a being in the
time of the Roman power in Britain; a Roman burying ground
hath been very lately found at Davington, adjoining to the
high road, and near the northern bounds of the liberty of the
town, which contained upwards of twenty urns, and some
other vessels of various sizes, and different coloured earth;

193 <sig Cc>

besides several single urns dug up elsewhere in its environs,
as well as some medals of the Roman emperors, from the
reign of Vespasian to that of Gratian, in 811, it was deno=
minated the king's town; about 892, when king Alfred
divided this kingdom into counties and their subdivisions,
it was of such eminence as to give title to the hundred in
which it is situated; and about the year 930, it appears to
have been capacious enough to afford entertainment to king
Athelstan and his great council, or parliament, of arch=
bishops, bishops, and wise men, who met here to enact
laws, and constitute methods for the future observance of
them. After the establishment of William the Conqueror,
this town was registered in Domesday; where, together
with its manor, it continues to constitute a part of the royal
revenue; in this record mention is made of its market,
said to be annually worth four pounds (equal, at the very

lowest assigned computation, to sixty pounds of our money) which is an undoubted proof that the town, at that early period, was a place of considerable traffic and resort. Shortly after this, the said king, in recompence for some signal services performed by his countryman, William of Ipre, granted to him this town and manor, in whom and his descendants it continued till the reign of king Stephen, who being greatly pleased with the town, and desirous of erecting an abbey here, wherein he, his queen, and fa= mily might have their royal remains deposited, gave to the said William of Ipre in exchange, his queen Maud's here= ditary estate with all appurtenances, for this town and ma= nor, and in the year 1147, he caused an abbey to be built, which was dedicated to our Saviour, and settled these, with some other estates, upon the same, to support an ab=

194

bot and twelve monks, taken from the monastery of Ber= mondsey in Southwark, of the order of Cluniacs.

Of this abbey, which for ages dispensed its sting to all opposers, and its honey, benedictions, and prayers, to all able purchasers, none of its extensive buildings now remain entire, its two gates being lately taken down, after at= tempts to preserve them had proved fruitless, being, by age, become dangerous to passengers. The external walls, with those of two or three skeletons of offices, unknown but by tradition, being all that are left. At the dissolu= tion, the clear yearly revenues of this monastery amounted to 284l. 15s. 5Â¿d. and a quarter and a half of barley. Al= though the greatest part of these estates was soon after dis= posed of to different persons, yet the manor, and the most considerable part of the scite and its demenes, continued in the crown till the reign of Charles I. who in his fifth year granted them to Dudley Digges, of Chilham-castle, master of the rolls, by whose will they came to his son John Digges, esq; who soon after conveyed them to sir George Sondes, knight of the Bath, afterwards created baron of Throwleigh, viscount Sondes and earl of Faversham; upon whose death they descended to his only surviving daughter Catherine, married to Lewis lord Rockingham, afterwards earl of Rockingham, whose eldest son, George lord Sondes, dying in his father's life-time, they came, upon the death of his grandfather, to the right hon. Lewis earl of Rock= ingham, who dying without issue in 1745, was succeeded by his brother Thomas earl of Rockingham, upon whose decease, which happened soon after, the present right hon. Lewis lord Sondes, became the possessor of them.

195

As to the public edifices in this town, the parochial church justly merits our first notice, especially as it is the only place of public divine worship belonging to the inha= bitants. The present church seems to have been built at the latter end of the reign of Edward I. or beginning of Edward II; but there is great reason to think one was erected here in the times of the believing Romans; it is dedicated to St. Mary of Charity, and is in the form of a cross, the walls whereof are of flint, quoined with Roman stone; it had, till 1755, when it was taken down with the body, a large square castellated tower in the middle thereof. There remains another low tower on the north side of the west front, upon which is erected a frame of timber covered with shingles, in which is a tuneable peal of eight bells.

Behind this tower, within the outer walls, is a strong timbered room, formerly called the tresory, wherein, be= fore the reformation, were carefully deposited the goods and ornaments of the church. Over this was the chamber for the sextons, with a door opening into the bell-loft. On the south side of the west front is a room, formerly open to the church by semicircular arches, anciently used as a school, and sometimes courts temporal, and probably ward= motes were holden here. Under this room is a neat chapel, with stone arches, supported by three pillars in the middle of it, which probably was dedicated to the Virgin Mary, as there is a memorial of one dedicated to her, said to be in the church-yard. Over the south porch is another stone room, the window whereof is grated with strong iron bars, but it does not appear to what use it was applied. In the year 1754 the nave or body of the church, on a proper survey, being deemed in a hazardous state, more especially

196

the roof thereof, and the south-east pier of the middle tower; which last, in the year 1708, had cost 54l. to se= cure, a faculty was obtained by the parishioners to pull it down, when greater damage appeared than could be con= ceived, for the great beam being of chesnut timber, which supported the heavy platform covered with lead, upon the said tower, was found to be so decayed at the ends which lay in the walls, as not to have two inches thickness of sound timber remaining, the inner part being quite hollow with rottenness. The roof of the nave was supported by large square low pillars, with semicircular arches between them, over which was a parapet wall, with several openings there= in. Mr. George Dance, an eminent architect, of London, was engaged to draw a plan of the intended alterations, which were soon after carrried into execution under his di= rection. – The expence of this undertaking amounted to 2300l. which sum was raised by annual assessments, and has been some time fully discharged, with the assistance of the corporation; who, besides appropriating 500l. towards the work, expended 400l. in the purchase of a new organ, and afterwards erecting the new pews, the screen at the west door, and the two brass branches under the north and south arches. After this expensive work was finished, near 100l. was expended on improving the great chancel, which was become by age very unsightly. The inside of this now elegant and spacious structure measures from east to west, including the chancel, 160 feet; the width of the body, 65 feet; the length of the isles from north to south, 124 feet; and their width 46 feet. Here are no galleries to ob= struct the hearing, that for the organ being commodiously placed in the nich formed by the walls of the belfry, and the writing school, over the entrance of the west door, the

197

new screen terminating the front thereof. Before the re= formation, besides the high altar in the great chancel, there were two chapels; one dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and another to St. Thomas, and divers altars erected in other parts of this church. There are several ancient mo= numents; some mural, some with brass, and others with= out brass, on the floor: These last, when the body and isles were new pewed, were carefully removed into more open and conspicuous parts. On the north-side of the church-yard is the free grammar school, erected by the in=

habitants, in consequence of a grant obtained from queen Elizabeth, in the 18th year of her reign; though the first foundation of a grammar-school in this town was laid by Dr. Cole, a Kentishman, one of the chaplains of the royal chapel, and warden of All-Souls college, Oxford; who, by indenture, dated the 10th of December, in the 18th year of Henry VIII, gave to the abbot and convent of Fa= versham, divers lands in the neighbourhood for mainte= nance of a school, wherein the novices of the abbey were to be instructed in grammar; but the dissolution happen= ing soon after, the lands became invested in the crown, where they continued till the reign of queen Elizabeth, when the above charter was granted. By this charter, the mayor, jurats, and commonalty of Faversham, and their successors, were appointed governors of the revenues of the said school, and that they should have a common seal to use in all matters relating to the same, but the master to be ap= pointed by the warden or sub-warden, and six senior fellows of All Souls college, Oxford. A library for the use of the school has since been formed by divers benefactions, and an elegant whole length picture of the royal foundress has

198

lately been placed in the school-room/*. On the 9th of September 1716, two charity schools were established here for cloathing and instructing ten poor boys and ten poor girls belonging to the town; which have ever since con= tinued to be supported by an annual subscription of the principal inhabitants. The last public edifice to be noticed is the market-house, which was erected in 1574; the tim= ber necessary for compleating so useful an undertaking was given by Anthony Sands, esq; and several inhabitants of fourteen neighbouring parishes. This building, supported by pillars, and paved underneath with broad stones, is 44 feet 8 inches long, and 19 feet 7 inches wide. The rooms over the market have been used as a Guildhall, ever since the beginning of the reign of James I. On the area before the market-house, were formerly erected three rows of shambles tiled, which were private property; but they were purchased by the corporation and taken down, and tem= porary stalls are erected thereon, The fish-market is now kept under the north-east part of this house, where the fish-sellers are conveniently sheltered, and have plenty of water near at hand. The market-days are Wednesday and Sa= turday; and the fairs are now kept for three days each, be= ginning on the 25th of February and the 12th of August, but both markets and fairs are mere skeletons of what they formerly were. By means of the creek, which is the avenue to this town by water; the principal trade now carried on is by six hoys, three of which go alternately every week to

/* By Edward Jacob, esq; F. S. A. who, in 1774, published the his= tory of this town and port to which we must beg laave to refer the reader for a more elaborate and curious description than the limits of our plan will admit of, and to which we are indebted for this extract.

199

London, with all sorts of corn, amounting in very plen= tiful years to 40,000 quarters annually. Colliers also, which supply the town and neighbourhood with coals, of up= wards of 100 tons burden, and larger vessels, which import fir timber, and iron, from Polish Prussia, Norway, and Sweden, frequently resort hither; the principal proprietors

being chiefly inhabitants of this place. Here are also other vessels employed in carrying wool, apples, pears, and cherries to London and other parts in the season. The only staple commodity of this town is the oysters, taken in the fishing-grounds belonging to the manor of Faversham, which were not less esteemed in the time of the Romans, than they are at this day, as well at London, as in Holland and Flanders; to all which places vast quantities are sent annually. – By this trade only, not less than 110 families are principally supported. A considerable manufacture of that dreadful composition gunpowder, is carried on near this town by means of the delightful rivulet beforemen= tioned, and also by horses. These works were private pro= perty till about the year 1760, when they were purchased by government, and are under the direction of the Board of Ordnance, which appoints proper officers to conduct the whole business. Upon the river are erected at various dis= tances eleven sets of mill-stones, and five others that are worked by horses, all of which are wholly employed for making the composition into powder; the quantity now [1774] made by these mills, when all are employed, is about eighty barrels per week, each weighing one hundred pounds. To work in this hazardous employment there is never a want of hands, light labour and constant pay are two strong inducements, easily prevailing over the fear of danger, that by use is found to be too little dreaded, espe=

cially as the labourers are certain of proper care being taken of them in all misfortunes/*. Not far from these royal pow= der mills, upon the Ore stream there are gunpowder works in private hands, which make considerable quantities thereof, for the use of the East India company, and other merchants. These mills are improving and enlarging every day, more particularly in the art of drying the gunpowder, which is there effected by the means of a constant stream of hot water, conveyed under the copper frame whereon it is placed to dry. This new contrivance is said to answer the purpose exceedingly well.

Madder, the roots of which are so useful in dying reds and violets, was formerly cultivated in the neighbourhood of this town; but the many heavy expences attending a plantation of this article, and its price at market being much lower than formerly, this undertaking failed of the desired success; a circumstance much to be lamented, as it afforded employment for numbers of the industrious poor,

/* In 1767, a stove with 25 barrels of gunpowder blew up, which did considerable damage to the town; but the most horrid explosion hap= pened on April 17, 1781, when the corning mill and dusting house be= longing to the royal works, in which were about 7000lb. of powder, were blown up, by which three workmen lost their lives, two of which were torn to atoms. The explosion was heard at the distance of 20 miles; all the surrounding buildings, both in Faversham and the adjoining vil= lage of Davington, were wholly or in part unroofed, the ceilings and chimneys thrown down, the window frames forced out, and the glass in all broken, and in many houses the furniture rendered useless. A sum of money was granted by parliament, amounting to about 12s. in the pound, which was paid to the sufferers in part of their loss from this ter= rifying accident; and the widows and children of the workmen have the pay of their husbands or fathers continued to them for life.

at a season of the year when most other kinds of labour without doors were finished. The corporation of Faver= sham consists of a mayor and eleven jurats, and 24 com= moners. The mayor is elected on the 30th of September, and the choice is in the freemen at large. The jurats are chosen by the mayor and the majority of the jurats; and the commoners are elected, one moiety by the mayor and jurats, and the other by the commoners. Besides which there are a steward or recorder, town-clerk, two chamber= lains, trustees of the different charities, four auditors, and other inferior officers. The dredgers or oyster-fishers, are under the jurisdiction and protection of the lord of the manor, who appoints a steward and a water-bailiff; the steward holds two admiralty courts annually, at which the foreman, treasurer and other officers are chosen, and every person (having served an apprenticeship of seven years to a freeman, and being himself a married man) may claim to be admitted to the freedom of the fishing grounds. Faversham has usually been esteemed unhealthy, on account of its low situation; but by the parish register, from 1756 to 1772, the annual average appears to be, baptisms $71\frac{1}{8}$, burials 75, marriages $20\frac{3}{4}$; so that only one in 34 of the parishioners die in a year, whereas in London, one in twenty-one die annually; and the addition of extra-parochial inhabitants, who, though not baptised, yet are commonly buried here, will bring the number of births and burials near even. – Part of this town was first paved in 1549, and the rest in 1636; in 1773 it was laid open to the London road, by a spacious avenue into Preston-street, and a bridge erected over the stream at the bottom of West-street; and all the roads to it have been widened and greatly improved within these few years; and to render it still more commodious, in

1789, an act of parliament was procured for new paving, lighting and watching the same. It consists of about 460 houses, and 2500 inhabitants.

Faversham has been honoured in early times by the pre= sence of several kings and queens of this realm. Mary, widow of Louis XII, king of France, and sister of king Henry VIII, rested here on her return from the continent in 1515; king Henry VIII, in 1522, passed through with the Emperor and a numerous train of nobles; and that king rested here on his journey to the siege of Bullein in 1545. King Philip and queen Mary passed in 1557, and queen Elizabeth slept two nights in the town in 1573. King Charles II. in 1660, visited it, and dined with the mayor, on his restoration; and lastly, king James II. was unwil= lingly brought here on Dec. 12, 1688, with an intention to effect an escape into France.

To the north-west of Faversham, on the other side of the rivulet, is the chapel of Davington, where was an eminent nunnery, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen; and founded by Fulk de Newnham, in 1153, for a prioress and 26 bene= dictine nuns, of the order of Clunis. It seems that the re= venue to support them was so small, that they obtained the name of the poor nuns of Davington. The chapel of this ancient religious house is now the parish church, the west door of which still remains entire, and well deserves notice as a beautiful Saxon remain. – A few years ago, more than 20 Roman urns, and other vessels of various sizes and dif= ferent coloured earths, and some coins of the Roman em= perors, from Vespasian down to Gratian, were dug up in

the hill near the east bounds of this parish.

203

To the south of Faversham, near the road, is the small but neat church of Preston, in which are several ancient monuments, particularly a fair alabaster tomb, erected in 1629 by the first or great earl of Corke, in memory of his parents Roger and Joan Boyle, of whom the former died at Preston March 24, 1576, and the latter at Faversham March 20, 1586; and some very antient grave-stones, but the brass and inscriptions are gone.

At some distance to the right, in the parish of Shelwich, is Lees Court, the large and magnificent seat of lord Sondes.

To the left of the forty-ninth stone is Nash Court, a handsome and agreeable seat, belonging to Thomas Hawkins, esq; which has been in the uninterrupted possession of his family for some centuries. It has a fine green paddock in front, in which are some beautiful plantations. – The fiftieth stone is a little to the eastward of the long street of Boughton, whose church is half a mile to the right, in which are several ancient monuments; it has a body with two isles and a good stone tower, with a peal of six bells, but the spire fell down about the end of the last century. – In this village are two schools, in which 100 children of both sexes are taught. In 1716, a man's scull and bones, with an hanger, and a brass coin of Antoninus Pius, were dug by the side of the high road here.

Before the traveller reaches the fifty-first stone, he must ascend Boughton-hill/*, from the summit of which we would

/* Boughton hill is noticed by Lydgate in an additional Canterbury tale. – In Mr. Warton's review of it (Hist. of Eng. Poetry, v. 11, p. 73) is this paragraph – "Our Monk, unable to withstand the profusion of

204

wish him to look back, as, if the weather be clear, the prospect will amply repay the loss of a few minutes employed in viewing its various beauties and extent. This hill, and a track of land extending from it four miles towards Canterbury, was in ancient time counted a forest, and called Blean, in which were boars, bears, and other animals of chace. Here the high tower of Canterbury cathedral appears directly in the road. Between the fifty-third and fifty-fifth stones is the ancient village of Harbledown; the church is situate on a hill east of the street, opposite to which are an hospital and chapel, originally built and endowed by archbishop Lanfranc, about the year 1084, for poor lepers. This hospital formerly held the precious relick, called St. Thomas Becket's slipper, mentioned by Erasmus, as the upper leather of an old shoe, adorned with chrystals, set in copper/*. The numerous pilgrims to the

kindness and festivity, accepted the hospitable invitation, and sups with the pilgrims. The next morning, as they are all riding from Canterbury to Ospringe, the host reminds his friend Don John of what he had mentioned in the evening, and without farther ceremony calls for a story. Lydgate obeys his commands, and recites the tragical destruction of the city of Thebes. As the story is very long, a pause is made in descending a very steep hill near the Thrope of Broughton on the Blee. – Thrope or Thorpe, properly a lodge in a forest. A hamlet. It occurs again p. 651, col. 1. – Bren towns, thropes and villages. And in the Troy book, he mentions provinces, borowes, vyllages and thropes" b. ii. c. x.

/* Becket's old shoe, is not the last of the kind, that has been held in high estimation; for in Boswell's Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides, in

the account of the escape of the Pretender in 1746, is the following pas= sage, p. 221. – “The wanderer’s shoes being very bad, Kingsburgh pro= vided him with a new pair, and taking up the old ones, said ’I will faithfully keep them till you are safely settled at St. James’s. I will then

205

shrine of St. Thomas used to stop here and kiss this bauble, as a preparation for the more solemn approach to his tomb. Since the reformation, this hospital is continued for the re= lief of poor persons, who have, besides a house, a yearly stipend of near seven pounds each.

One mile farther brings us to the ancient city of Can= terbury.

STAGE V.

Descripion of Canterbury; Castle; St. Augustine’s Monas= tery; Cathedral. – St. Stephen’s. – Sturry. – Fordwich. – Sarr. – Reculver – Thanet. – St. Nicholas. – Monkton. – Cleve. – Mount Pleasant. – Minster. – Birchington. – Margate.

Canterbury is the capital of the county of Kent, and the metropolitical see of the Archbishop, who is primate of all England. It stands in the north-east part of the county, 55 miles from London, 17 from Margate, 18 from Ramsgate, 12 from Sandwich, 17 from Deal, 16 from Dover, 16 from Folkstone, 18 from Hythe, 26 from New Romney, and 15 from Ashford.

introduce myself by shaking them at you to put you in mind of your night’s entertainment, and protection under my roof,’ he smiled and said, ’Be as good as your word’. Kingsburgh kept the shoes as long as he lived. After his death, a zealous Jacobite gentleman gave 20 guineas for them.”

206

If the Traveller’s taste be husbandry and agriculture, the extensive hop-gardens and their management, cannot fail to attract his notice, which are every year improving by the skill and industry of the East Kent planters, and their atten= tion has been amply repaid by their crops, and the high price those particular growths have borne at the London market, being in the year 1789 superior even to the Farn= ham hops; – if arts and mechanism, the worsted manufactures and silk-weavers are certainly worth his visiting; the latter not only for the beauty of their works, and curious contri= vance of their looms, but the clearness of the air contributes much to the splendour of such colours as suffer by the smoke of London, when manufactured in Spitalfields; but as the silk trade has for some years been upon the decline, the lau= dable and enterprising exertions of that friend to the indus= trious artizan, Mr. John Callaway, has found employment for numbers of the poor manufacturers, by introducing, at great labour and expence, looms in the woollen and cotton branches: and from his manufactory issue at this time [1789] silks of the richest and most beautiful fabric ever produced in this or perhaps any other kingdom; muslins of a pecu= liar kind, which are in high estimation for their durability and beauty; and woollen cloth; all which are made agree= able to the latest improvements; and the various and com= plicated machinery therein employed, will be found well worthy of inspection by the inquisitive and curious enquirer; – but if antiquity, or architecture are his favourite studies, he will have a more ample field to range in.

The city is seated in a pleasant valley, about one mile wide, between hills of moderate height and easy ascent, with fine springs rising from them; beside which the river Stour

207

runs through it, whose streams, often dividing and meeting again, water it the more plentifully, and forming islands of various sizes, in one of which the western part of the city stands, make the air good and the soil rich. Such a situation could hardly want inhabitants, while these parts had any inhabitants at all, nor was any spot more likely to unite numbers in forming a neighbourhood, or a city, than one so well prepared by nature for defence and situation. – This perhaps is the most authentic voucher in favour of their opinion, who make it a city almost 900 years before the birth of Christ. Tokens of this high antiquity are hardly to be found, unless Druids beads, and the ancient brass weapons called Celts, which have been dug up in the neigh= bourhood, may be looked on as such. But of Roman re= mains here are abundance; for besides gates of their build= ing, mosaic and other pavements, curious earthen ware, and coins innumerable, some preserved in collections, and others sold to the goldsmiths and braziers, have been discovered from time to time.

To give a short description of the city and its suburbs, we begin first with Ridingate, on the south-east side, in the road to Dover. Contiguous to this gate are two Roman arches, turned with the large and thin bricks of those times, remains of which are still visible, but the ground having been raised, the top of a stone pier, from which one of these arches sprung, is but breast-high from the road, and the arch itself cut away to give the necessary height to the present gate, of later construction/*. About

/* This gate was pulled down a few years since, to make the passage more convenient for carriages.

208

two hundred yards westward is an artificial mount, from whence we have a pleasant prospect of the city and the country round. It is commonly called the Dungil, or Dane-John-hill, by others Donjon, or Dungeon, a high tower in old fortifications. This, and two smaller mounts not far from it, without the wall, are looked upon as the work of the Danes, when they besieged the city in king Ethelbert's time, tho' probably, this mount within the wall was thrown up by the besieged, to counteract the operations of the besiegers; a practice not uncommon in those times. In going from hence to the castle, we pass by Wincheap-gap, through which the road runs to Ashford and the Weald of Kent. Within the boundary of the castle is the county Sessions house, rebuilt, in 1730; which, with the castle and its precinct, is exempt from the juris= diction of the city. At the west end of the sessions-house is the old arch of Worthgate, built also entirely with Ro= man bricks, and through which formerly was one of the principal avenues to the city. Though the castle has no appearance of Roman antiquity, yet that the Romans had a castle here can hardly be doubted, if we consider that four of their Castra Riparensia (as Mr. Sommer calls their several forts on our coast) are within a few hours march of our city. Antoninus's Itinerary, in Camden gives these distances of three of them, from Durovernum [Canterbury]

ad portum Ritupas [to Richborough] 10 miles; ad portum Dubris [to Dover] 14 miles; ad portum Lemanis [to Stut= fall] 16 miles. The present building appears to have been the keep or donjon of a fortress within which it stood, and of which the bounds are still discoverable, like that of the castles at Dover, Rochester, and the White Tower at London, and may be about the same age.

209 <sig Ee>

Whoever looks at this ancient structure attentively, will easily perceive, that the present entrances have been forced, and could never have been there originally; and that there was indeed once a grand entrance similar to that at Roches= ter; and that the whole of the fortification was in the same stile. And this I shall endeavour to shew, by giving a short and general description of the present state of the whole building.

This castle is 88 feet in length, and 80 in breadth. And the two fronts which are of greatest extent have each four buttresses; whereas the others have only three; and the walls are, in general, about eleven feet thick. But as this tower is so much larger than that at Rochester, there are two partition walls instead of one; and in these are, in like manner as at Rochester, the remains of arches of communication.

In this castle is a well, just like that at Rochester, within the substance of the wall, and descending from the very top of the castle; and in the pipe of this well also, as it passes down by the several apartments, are open arches, for the convenience of drawing water on every floor.

There is also in this castle, as in the former, a gallery in the wall; of which a part is laid open and visible to the eye; but the stair cases are so much ruined, that one can= not ascend here to examine every thing with the same ac= curacy as at Rochester. Nor can one precisely determine whether there were more than two stair-cases; though I suspect, from the appearance of the walls, that there were; and that only one went down to the ground floor.

210

In all other respects, the mode of fortification seems to have been precisely the same; for there were only loop-holes, and not one window under any of the arches in the walls on the first floor; and only a very few loop-holes on the ground floor. And the state apartments may clearly be seen to have been in the third story; where alone are found large and magnificent windows, as at Rochester. And in the upper apartments, next the leads, are other smaller windows. But there are no windows lower than the grand apartments.

The present entrances on the south side are most evi= dently modern breaches, made through the places where probably were two arches in the wall, leading to small loop-holes, and indeed the present modern entrances to most of the old castles that I have seen, have most mani= festly been obtained merely in that manner.

But on the east there appears, at a considerable height, a large old arch, like a door-way or portal, now bricked up; and this, on examination, will be found to have been most unquestionably the original grand entrance; for under it is a very considerable projection of solid stone-work, which seems to have been the foundation of some stair-case, or strong adjoining building; and there are also on the wall

of the castle, marks of the upper part of the stairs descend= ing from this portal; but these must carefully be distin= guished from those left by the gabel ends of some houses that were built against this side of the castle some years ago, and are now pulled down.

211

These marks, however, of the remains of steps ascending to this portal, are by no means the only indications of its having been the original entrance; for the whole plan and formation of the structure within proves it. At the back of the arch thus bricked up, is a very large arched door-way of stone, within the castle, of very curious workmanship; and directly under it, is a steep stair-case leading down to a dungeon; the situation of which kind of prisons, appears usually to have been under the entrances of most castles; and was so at Dover particularly, as well as at Rochester, and in this castle. And both these circumstances are farther proofs that this was the great portal.

The inhabitants of Canterbury, indeed, have an idea that this arch was broken through for the use of one of the houses, which I have mentioned as having been formerly built against this side of the castle; but the largeness of the arch, the regular stone-work round it, the symmetry with which it is finished, and the rich stone arched door-way within the castle, directly against this arch, shew their mis= take in this matter. And that it was in reality, much more ancient than those houses, may also be concluded from the very circumstance of its being bricked up so carefully; for, although it seems highly probable for many reasons, that it might be so stopped up at the time when the houses were built; yet it is in the highest degree improbable, that they should have taken the trouble of doing so, when the houses were pulled down, and when so many other cavities and breaches in the castle were left open, without any such care being taken. I must therefore conclude, that here, and here only, was the original entrance, approached by means of a flight of steps, and a draw-bridge, as at Rochester; and

212

that the fragment of the foundations of those steps, and of the outward entrance, now remaining at the corner, was found too strong to be destroyed, when the adjoining houses were built/*.

From hence we observe several breaches in the city-wall, which were made by the parliament forces in 1648, not in besieging the town, but after they had marched in as con= querors, who at the same time took down the city gates and burnt them, and committed many persons to prison on suspicion. Westgate, the next we come to, is the largest and best built of the whole, and though plain, makes a very handsome appearance, standing between two lofty and spacious towers, founded in the river at the western corners, embattled, portcullised/†, and machecolated/‡, and a bridge of two arches over the western branch of the Stour at the foot of it. This gate has also the advantage of standing open to a very long and wide street, being the entrance to the city from London. It is now the city prison, both for debtors and criminals. Archbishop Sudbury is recorded as the builder of this gate, and of the wall, called the long

/* Mr. King's Observations on Ancient Castles, Archæologia, vol. iv, p. 392.

/† The portcullis was a grate, spiked at the bottom, to let fall in case of surprise, with opposite grooves in the stone-work of the gate, to direct its fall and keep it in its place.

/‡ Another old defence, being a parapet carried from tower to tower, with stone brackets projecting from the wall between them, so as to leave holes through which the defendants might pour down scalding water or other annoyances on those who should attempt to force the portcullis, or gate, without being themselves exposed to danger or view.

213

wall, which runs northward, with the river parallel to the foot of it, till at an angle of each, it turns off round a small meadow to a mill, where it again divides, and one of the branches approaching a postern, turns eastward, and receives that part of the Stour, which, entering the city at St. Mil= dred's, makes the western part an island, and ran, till the year 1769, under three portcullised arches of uncommon construction, when they were demolished, together with the wall, and the materials applied towards widening the passage over King's Bridge. From this breach the wall continues to Northgate, on the road to Reculver and the Isle of Thanet, over which is a church of unusual length and narrowness, which takes its name from the gate. The tower of this church being in a ruinous condition, was taken down in 1773, and has since been rebuilt with brick. At this gate, the mayor and corporation used to receive the king in their formalities, when he passed through, after landing in Thanet, from foreign parts, and present him the keys. Next to this, eastward, was Queningate, of which a part of the Roman arch may yet be discovered on the out= side of the wall. Near this is a postern, opened occasion= ally for the convenience of the Deanry and some of the pre= bendal houses. This postern is opposite the front gate of St. Augustine's Monastery, as Burgate, to which we come next, is to its cemetery gate, which will be noticed here= after. Burgate is on the road to Sandwich, Deal, and the Downs; it was new built about the year 1475/*. Continu= ing south-eastward we soon arrive at St. George's, or New= ingate, which gives name to the ward in which it stands,

/* The arch of this gate was taken down about the same time with that of Riding gate.

214

as the other five gates do to theirs respectively. It is built in imitation of Westgate, and fortified in the same manner. In each tower of this gate is a cistern, from whence the city is supplied with excellent water, by pipes with public cocks. Just without it, under the city wall, a market for live cattle is kept every Saturday. Having described the several gates, it may be necessary to observe concerning the walls, that they are of chalk, faced and lined with flint, except the few Roman remains already mentioned, and that part like masonry, pulled down for the improvement of King's bridge. The thickness is about six feet, and the parapet and battlements well coped with mason's work, of hard stone, as were the tops and loop holes of twenty-one square or semicircular towers, built at proper distances, to com= mand the ditch, which was 150 feet wide. The whole measure of the wall is somewhat less than a mile and three quarters.

From St. George's gate the present road runs to Dover, and a small distance beyond Oaten-hill, stood the nunnery

of St. Sepulchre, the walls and gateway of which are still visible, but the house is demolished. East of St. Sepulchre is St. Laurence, late the seat of lord viscount Dudley and Ward, but now of Col. John Graham, who has lately re= paired and beautified this old mansion. This was formerly an hospital for lepers, founded by Hugh, the second abbot of St. Augustine's, in 1447. On one of the flinty piers of the old gate, a few years since, the figure of St. Laurence on the gridiron might be discovered, with a man standing at his head and another at his feet; but it is now nearly obliterated. Returning hence, towards Ridingate, we pass over part of the ancient Watling-street, or Roman military

way, which extended from Dover to West Chester, and turning to the right, pass St. George's gate and Burgate, and arrive at St. Augustine's monastery. Mr. Somner says, Augustine the monk, the apostle of the English, obtained from Ethelbert, the first christian king of Kent, a certain piece of ground, on which, with the king's help, he built this abbey, in the year 978; he also ascribes the situation of it without the city walls, to its being designed by the king and the archbishop as a place of sepulture for them and their successors; as by ancient custom the sepulchres of the dead were placed on the sides of highways, of which there are many examples in the neighbourhood. Accordingly the cemetry was on the direct road from Burgate to Rich= borough; but the monks turned that road aside through Longport, in order to secure the burying-place within their own inclosure, though a common footway lay through it many years after. The great gate of the cemetery, towards the town, is now converted into a dwelling-house, and that which came out near St. Martin's is walled up. The front of the abbey was to the west, and before the principal gate is a small square, toward Broadstreet and the cathedral. At the dissolution, Henry VIII. seized this as a palace for himself. The scite of it was granted to cardinal Pole, for life, 2 and 3 Philip and Mary. In 1573, queen Elizabeth kept her court here in her royal progress through Kent; she attended divine service at the cathedral every Sunday, du= ring her stay at Canterbury, and was magnificently enter= tained, with all her attendants, and a great concourse of other company, by archbishop Parker, on her birth-day, at his palace. The monastery is now the property of Sir Ed= ward Hales, bart. of St. Stephen's. The wall encloses about sixteen acres of ground; besides which it had an al=

monry without its gate, which still retains its name, and some tokens of its antiquity; but what contributed no small share towards reducing it to its present condition, perhaps might be this; when Henry VIII. seized the religious houses, the gates of St. Augustine's were shut against him, till two pieces of cannon, placed on a hill near, made the monks hasten to deliver up their keys. However, enough remained entire to receive Charles I. at his wedding, and Charles II. at his restoration. When we enter, the first thing observable is Ethelbert's tower, supposed to be built about the year 1047, in which appears an arched vault, about twenty-five feet from the ground, and above each of the corner towers on the north-side had a newel stair-case to the top of the tower, and corbels left at different stories of the building. What the dimensions of the old abbey

church were, can hardly be traced with any degree of cer=
tainty; though the ruins adjoining, and the marks dis=
coverable on the walls, leave sufficient room for conjecture.
The west front extends about 250 feet, and the walls, which
inclose the whole precinct, are standing; the great gate has
buildings adjoining, wherein were some handsome apart=
ments, and particularly a bedchamber, with a cieling very
curiously painted; but the whole is now used as a public
house, and this apartment is converted into a brewhouse,
the steam of which has defaced the painting; the great court
yard is turned into a bowling-green, the fine chapel on the
north-side into a fives-court, and the great room over the
gate into a cock-pit. At the dissolution, the revenues of
this monastery were valued at 1478l. 4s. 7d. The abbot
was exempt from the archbishop's jurisdiction, and subject
only to the pope. He wore the mitre and other ornaments
of a bishop; had a vote in parliament as a baron, and for

many years, allowance of mintage and coinage of money,
in right of his abbacy. At a small distance eastward stands
St. Martin's church, built of the same materials as the mo=
nastery. – This church, and another where the cathedral
now stands, are supposed to have been built by the Chris=
tians of the Roman soldiery, in the second century, and at
the time of Lucius, the first christian king, who lived in
182, so that it is looked on as one of the oldest structures
of that kind, now in constant use, in the kingdom. The
walls, those of the chancel particularly, are entirely of Ro=
man brick, and the whole building is the most simple that
is possible.

But to return into the city, through St. George's gate.
At a small distance on the right is the parish church of St.
George, the stair-case to the tower of which, in 1788, was
perforated by an arch, to afford room for foot passengers
when the city was new paved; a little lower, on the oppo=
site side, is the gate-way of the White Friars. Farther on,
on the right, are the shambles, which, till the year 1740,
stood in the middle of the street; here also is a fish-market,
lately established, for the sale of fish, toll free, but it is sel=
dom used for that purpose. Adjoining was a public engine
for weighing loads of hay/*; and near this is the corn-mar=
ket, with a granary over it. This part of the street had a
middle row of considerable length, consisting of the sham=
bles, a fine conduit or water house of stone, and the parish

/* Amongst the improvements made in consequence of the new pave=
ment, loads of hay and other commodities are now weighed by the more
convenient and expeditious means of a weigh-bridge, erected in 1788,
without the walls of the city, between Burgate and that of St. George.

church of St. Andrew. The conduit was pulled down in
1754, and the church in 1763; a new church is built just
by, which was opened for the performance of divine ser=
vice Dec. 26, 1773, and consecrated the July following.
The west end of St. Andrew's church stood fronting the
high-street; on the south-side of which is the church of
St. Mary Bredman; about the middle, on the north-side is
the town-hall, a handsome and lofty building, with a spa=
cious gallery over the door, and a stair-case on each side.
On the side walls hang some matchlocks, brown-bills, and
other old weapons; but the upper end, where the court is

kept, is furnished with pictures; a whole length of queen Anne being over the seat of the mayor, and several portraits on each side of it, of persons who have been benefactors to the city. Behind the court is a Council Chamber, where the justices hold their monthly meetings, and transact other public business; over it are the archives, where, besides the records and charters, the chamberlain keeps the standards for weights and measures, with the books and accounts of the city business. In this hall, a court of conscience for the recovery of small debts, is held every Thursday, and a court of burghmote every fourth Tuesday, or every second Tues= day if necessary; also the Court of Commissioners for pav= ing, lighting and watching the city. – Canterbury being a county in itself, its magistrates have authority to determine all disputes at law between the citizens, and to try for capital offences, committed within the city liberty, the mayor sit= ting as judge, assisted by the recorder, who pronounces the sentences, (except the sentence of death, which is passed by the mayor) and bench of aldermen above the chair, who are all justices of the peace.

219

Proceeding westward, on the left, is Jewry-lane, for= merly inhabited by Jews, who had a school or synagogue, till they were expelled the kingdom by Edward II. About thirty years ago, a fair mosaic pavement, of a carpet pat= tern, was discovered here, in digging a cellar, between three and four feet below the level of the street. The tes= selæ were of burnt earth, red, yellow, black, and white. A few paces farther brings us to King's or East bridge, with All Saints church. The way over this bridge, being very narrow, was widened in 1769, on which occasion it was ne= cessary to take down the steeple of the church, which stood quite into the street. Upon the bridge is an hospital, founded and endowed by St. Thomas Becket, for the purpose of re= ceiving, lodging, and sustaining poor pilgrims, for one night only, if in health, with right of burial in Christ-church-yard, for such as should happen to die within the hospital. It was under the direction of a master, and a vi= car under him; had twelve beds, and an aged woman to look after and provide necessaries for the pilgrims. The present building, though ancient, has a decent hall and chapel, where twenty boys are instructed gratis in reading, writing, and arithmetic. The schoolmaster has an apart= ment in the house, as have also ten poor persons, who re= ceive an annual stipend of 6l. each, and ten others, who are not residents, have about 26s. a year from this foundation. The street from hence to Westgate takes its name from St. Peter's church, situate on the right, about the middle of its length; but before we come to it, is the way to the Black or Dominican friars monastery, and opposite, that which leads to the ruins of one of the order of St. Francis. Ad= joining to the latter is Cogan's hospital, beqeathed in 1657, by John Cogan, D.D. for the habitation of six poor widows

220

of clergymen, who have each an apartment, and endowed in 1696 with 10l. a year, by Dr. Aucher, prebendary of the cathedral, the archbishop's lands in Littlebourn, with which its first founder had endowed it, being resumed at the restoration. Beyond St. Peter's church is the passage to two springs of mineral water, of different quality, though rising within seven feet of each other. The waters have

been prescribed and taken with success, from the first dis=
covery of them in 1693, but were never so much in fashion
as to crowd the town with company. Almost opposite is the
church of Holy Cross; in the reign of Richard II. the
church was over the west gate, but it was taken down by
archbishop Sudbury, and erected where it now stands, West=
gate and its bridge are the boundary of the city jurisdiction;
in St. Dunstan's street without the gate is the prison for the
east part of Kent; not far from it the Jews, who reside
chiefly in this part of the suburbs, have a synagogue; and
at the end is St. Dunstan's church, a larger and fairer
building than most in the city. In the family chancel of
Roper, is preserved a scull, said to be that of the great Sir
Thomas More; it is in a niche of the wall, secured with
an iron grate: though it is said his favourite daughter,
Margaret Roper, who lies here, desired to be buried with
it in her arms. The vault, being full, was closed up a few
years since.

Returning through Westgate, over King's-bridge, and
turning to the right up Lamb-lane, we presently come to
the City Workhouse, formerly an hospital for poor priests,
but in 1574, was granted by queen Elizabeth to the mayor
and commonalty of the city, who made use of it for the
maintenance and lodging of several poor boys, and made

part of it a house of correction; the boys usually attend the
mayor, when he goes to church in his formalities. In 1728
an act of parliament was procured to erect it into a work=
house, for maintaining and employing the poor of the city,
under a president and guardians incorporated for that pur=
pose. Continuing up Stour-street, on the left are Maynard's
and Cotton's hospitals; the one founded by Mr. John May=
nard in 1317, and the other by Leonard Cotton, Esq; in
1605; for four brothers and six sisters, who have each 7l.
a year and a house. At the end of Stour street is St. Mil=
dred's church, at the west end of the south isle of which is
a fair arch of Roman brick, and in the church-yard some
visible remains of the Roman wall. Passing through the
postern, and turning to the left, we enter Wincheap, where
are some alms-houses, built by Mr. Harris in 1726, for five
poor families. From hence entering the city again through
Wincheap-gap, we pass over Chapel-yard, where formerly
stood the church of St. Mary Castle, now the burying-place
of three parishes in the city, which have no ground belong=
ing to them, down Castle-street, and across Watling-street
to St. Margaret's church; in which is an ecclesiastical court,
where the archbishop, archdeacon, and the archbishop's
commissary hold their several visitations; and also a court
wherein causes of defamation, fornication, and other eccle=
siastical disputes are tried. Near the church is the old Fish-
market, and at the corner of the street, one of the largest
and most elegant assembly rooms, built by a private owner,
in the kingdom. Crossing High-street, we enter Mercery-
lane, in which was the Chequer-inn, made famous by Chau=
cer, which took up almost half the west side of it, besides
reaching a considerable way down the high street; then
leaving the Butter-market, on the right, we approach the

cathedral precinct. – The building over the butter-market,
used many years as a theatre, being considered as in a de=
caying state, was pulled down in 1789, when it was pro=

posed to have removed the market into that part of Burgate where it might have gone through to the shambles, and have had one general market, continued from St. George's Street into Burgate Street; but the inhabitants around the present market conceiving they should sustain a partial injury in their property and trade by its removal, the intention was given up, and the present building erected, at the sole cost of the corporation.

But, before we proceed, it may be necessary to observe, with respect to the city in general, that it formerly had 17 churches within the walls, and three in the suburbs, though only 15 of them now remain. But the Jews, Presbyterians, Quakers, Methodists, and Baptists, have each houses of public worship. The markets are regularly and plentifully supplied with every necessary of life; and the shops are filled not only with conveniencies, but luxuries of every kind. In 1774 an elegant concert room was erected by a subscrip= tion of the citizens, which in 1789 was purchased by Mrs. Sarah Baker, and converted into a beautiful little theatre, to supply the loss of the old one heretofore over the Butter-market. The corporation of the city consists of a mayor, recorder, 12 aldermen, chamberlain, town-clerk, 24 com= mon-councilmen, and inferior officers. It sends two mem= bers to parliament, who are elected by the freemen, of whom there are, resident and non-resident, upwards of 1600. An act of parliament for paving, lighting, and watching, was procured in 1787, by the operation of which the ancient city of Canterbury, within the walls, in

the short period of two years, has been entirely new paved, the carriage ways in all the principal streets with Guernsey pebbles, and the footpaths, which are almost every where broad and commodious, with Yorkshire squared pavement, defended with a strong kirb of Scotch granate; the whole executed in a manner that cannot fail to be a lasting credit to the united exertions of the Commissioners and those em= ployed under them; so that it may with truth be asserted, that Canterbury, from being one of the worst paved cities, is at this time not exceeded, if equalled, in pavement, by any city or town in the kingdom. The streets now, instead of being dark and dirty, and incumbered with signs, bulks, posts, spouts, and other encroachments and annoyances; are open and airy, kept clean, enlightened by a number of lamps, and constantly guarded at night by able watchmen; the shop-windows and houses made to range as near as pos= sible with each other, the water conveyed from the house-tops and offices under the pavement in proper channels and drains; and such a spirit of emulation for improvement has gone forth among the inhabitants, that many of the old buildings have been, and are still, wholly or in part taking down and rebuilding in a modern style. Works which add dignity and respect to the city and citizens at large, yet it would be unjust in the writer of this, to with-hold the tribute of particular thanks to James Simmons, esq. by whose persevering and disinterested zeal, and unwearied efforts, in conjunction with his fellow-citizens, these public improvements originated, were carried on, and completed. And further, the citizens are not without hopes, from the active exertions of the same individual, of rendering their city of more importance in the scale of the empire than it has hitherto been, by effecting a Canal Navigation to the Sea,

a survey being now about to be made by that able mechanic Mr. Robert Whitworth. The great utility of this plan, if practicable, is so obvious, as not to need any pains to illustrate its various advantages; and from Canterbury the same communication will be attempted to the interior parts of the county, for the distance of 20 or 30 miles.

We now return to Christ church gate, an elegant Gothic structure, built in the year 1517, as appears by a Latin in= scription in the cornice. On entering, our attention is at= tracted by the Oxford-steeple, a tower 130 feet high, at the south-west corner of the body of the church, with four handsome pinnacles, very strongly built, and buttressed from the ground to the top, in which is a fine peal of eight bells,/* and a clock which strikes the quarters on two of them, as it does the hours on one much larger than any of the peal, (weighing 7500 pounds,) which hangs above the leaden platform, under a shed. As we proceed, the view finely opens, and displays the south side of the body, part of the western cross isle, and that stately tower, called Bell-Harry steeple, whose height is 235 feet, which for the ele= gant proportions of the building itself, and of its orna= ments, is perhaps the completest structure of the kind any where to be seen. It was begun by prior Selling, and fi= nished by his successor, Thomas Goldstone, assisted by archbishop Morton. On its top hangs a small bell, called Bell Harry, which is tolled every day for prayers, but never rung, except on the death of the king, queen, or archbishop. A little farther eastward, is the tower, called

/* The tenor of this peal being broke, was recast in 1778. The weight of the new bell is 33 cwt. which is 3 cwt. less than the old one.

that of St. Peter and St. Paul, till the shrine of St. Anselm was placed in it, and it became his chapel. This, and one dedicated to St. Andrew, on the north side of the church, have been much more lofty than they are at present. They are looked upon as the oldest parts of the building. From the south-west corner of St. Anselm's chapel we pass through the cemetery-gate, which parted the burying-ground of the laity from that of the monks, which brings to view the fine chapel of the Holy Trinity, built in a dif= ferent stile, but by no means inferior in beauty. This chapel contained the shrine of St. Thomas Becket, and was called after his name, as was also the church till the dissolution. Devotees to this saint came from all quarters, and offerings poured in so fast, that his shrine grew as fa= mous for its riches as its holiness. Erasmus, who visited it, says, "a coffin of wood, which covered a coffin of gold, was drawn up by ropes and pullies, and then an invaluable treasure was discovered; gold was the meanest thing to be seen there; all shone and glittered with the most precious jewels, of an extraordinary bigness; some were larger than the egg of a goose." At the east end of this chapel, is another circular one, called Becket's crown, in which it is said, his skull was preserved as a relic. This building was unfinished at the dissolution, when Henry VIII. put a stop to the works and oblations at once, seized on the treasures and estates of the monastery, provided for the members of it as he pleased, and esta= blished the cathedral on the new foundation of a dean, 12 prebendaries, six preachers, six minor canons, and other

officers and servants. It now recovered its ancient name of Christ church; additions in honour of St. Thomas were no longer thought of, and his crown had but a ragged ap=

226

pearance, till about 1748, when Capt. H. Pudner, of this city, gave 100l. towards completing it, which sum brought it to its present condition. The north side of the church differs little from what we have been examining, but it is not so accessible; for here were the offices of the ancient monastery, some parts of which still remain, converted into dwelling-houses; here also are the library, the audit-room, the chapter-house and cloyster, which to describe would far exceed the limits of our plan; we therefore pro=ceed to the Arundel steeple, at the north-west corner of the church. This tower appears to be in a ruinous state, being so full of cracks as to require strengthening with iron-work; it had formerly a spire, 100 feet high, on its top; but that being damaged in the great storm in November 1703, it was taken down soon after. Its present height is 100 feet.

We now enter, by the porch at the foot of the Oxford steeple, into the body of the church, which in 1787 and 1788 was entirely new paved with plain Portland stone; it measures, from the west door to the choir steps, 178 feet; from north to south, including the side iles, 71 feet; and in height, to the vaulted roof, 80 feet. The fine arches over head, so moderately adorned with well proportioned ornaments; the lofty pillars, so well disposed for distribu=ting that light which the windows admit in great plenty; and the agreeable length of the walk between them, aug=ment the pleasure, till we arrive at the flight of steps which lead up to the door of the choir, and give us a view of the rich screen at the entrance, as well as of the cross iles on each hand, and the dazzling height of the inside of the noble tower called Bell Harry steeple. All these particu=lars, so finely adjusted, can hardly fail of giving great plea=

227

sure to those who survey them with any degree of attention. The choir is thought to be the most spacious of any in the kingdom, being 180 feet in length, from the west door to the altar, and 38 in breadth, between the two side doors. The stalls for the dean and prebendaries are six on each side of the entrance; they are of wainscot, divided by neat fluted pillars and pilasters, with capitals of the Corinthian order, supporting arched canopies, and a front elegantly carved with crowns, sceptres, mitres, and rich foliage, with suit=able frieze and cornice. The wainscotting on each side, as far as the archbishop's throne, is in the same taste, though not quite so rich in its ornaments. In 1704, the old monk=ish stalls, which were in two rows on each side of the choir, were removed, and the present handsome ranges of seats erected in their stead; archbishop Tenison, on this occa=sion, gave the present throne. The whole is of wainscot; the canopy and its ornaments, raised very high on six fluted pillars of the Corinthian order, with proper imposts. It is said to have cost 244l. 8s. 2d. At the right hand of the throne is a seat or pew for the archdeacon. The altar-piece was designed by Sir James Burrough, Master of Caius college, Cambridge. It is also of the Corinthian order, very lofty, and well executed. The middle compartment till 1784 was covered with plain crimson velvet, when the whole was removed, and the place supplied with large squares

of plate glass; which, though it may not impress that solem=
nity which many think ought ever to accompany the ad=
ministration of the sacraments, yet has a very fine effect
from the choir and body of the church, by opening to view
the chapel of the Holy Trinity, and its beautiful windows
of painted glass, behind the altar. A handsome wainscot=
ting is continued from the altar-piece to the two side doors

228

of the choir, ia a taste designed to distinguish this part (the
chancel or presbyterium) from the rest of tbe choir. From
the altar-rail the pavement is of black and white marble, in
a fancied pattern; at seven or eight feet distance is a noble
flight of six steps, of veined white marble, reaching the
whole breadth of the altar. Above these the pavement is
continued near 20 feet, in a pattern suitable to that below
them. The communion plate, which is of gilt silver, is
very elegant. The organ, which formerly stood on the
north-side of the choir, was taken down in 1783, and the
next year an entire new one, which in harmonic power and
sweetness, as well as external appearance, has scarcely its
equal, erected over the elegant screen at the entrance. It
is built in the gothic style, perfectly correspondent to that
part of the building which serves for its base. The musical
part of this instrument was executed by Mr. Green, of Lon=
don, the joinery by Mr. Jesse White, of Canterbury. The
middle space of the choir is illuminated, during the winter
months, by two brass sconces, of twenty-four lights each,
as is the body by a number of glass lamps fixed against
the pillars. Behind the altar is the beautiful chapel of the
Holy Trinity, in the middle of which stood tbe shrine of
St. Thomas Becket. Part of the floor is curiously inlaid
with mosaic work. It contains the throne, or episcopal
chair, the seat of which is composed of three pieces of grey
marble; also the monuments of Henry IV. and his queen,
Edward the Black Prince, cardinal Chattilon, archbishop
Courtney, cardinal Pole, dean Wotton, and one more an=
cient, said to be that of archbishop Theobald; but this is
doubtful. In the north ile are the monuments of archbi=
shops Chicheley and Bourchier; and in the south, those of
archbishops Walter, Reynolds, Kemp, Stratford, and Sud=

229

bury. The cross ile contains the chapel of St. Anselm, as
it did also his tomb, of which there are now no remains;
but those of archbishops Mepham and Bradwardin are still
in being. The mural monuments on the north-side of the
body are for Thomas Sturman, auditor of this church; Or=
lando Gibbons, organist to king Charles I. Adrian Sera=
via, John Turner, and Richard Colf, prebendaries; and sir
John Boys, founder of Jesus Hospital. On the south-side
are those of John Porter, John Simpson, and Richard Cope
Hopton, esqrs. and Berkley. Beside these, there were three
an-cient table tombs, said to be of the archbishops Islip
and Wittlesey, and a Dr. Lovelace; also a small chapel,
which contained two handsome monuments of the Nevils/*.
The north cross, or martyrdom, is the place where Becket
was murdered at the altar of St. Benedict, on the 29th of
December 1170. Here are the monuments of archbishops
Peckham and Warham, doctors Chapman, Fotherby, and
Mr. Clerke; also the fine chapel of the Virgin Mary, which
contains those of the deans Rogers, Fotherby, Bargrave,
Boys, and Turner. In the south cross are those of Dr. and

Mrs. Holcombe, Dr. John Battely, Mrs. Jane Hardres, and Mr. Herbert Randolph. On the east side is the chapel of St. Michael, where are the monuments of archbishop Langton; earl of Somerset and his lady, and the duke of Clarence, her second husband; Col. William Prude, killed at the siege of Maestricht in 1632; sir Tho. Thornhurst, killed at the isle of Rhee in 1627; Lady Thornhurst; dame Dorothy Thornhurst; Mrs Anne Milles; sir George

/* When the new pavement began in 1787, this chapel was pulled down, and its monuments placed in the chapel of the Virgin Mary; at which time the font, the three ancient tombs, and all the gravestones, were removed from the body.

230

Rooke; sir James Hales; and brigadier Francis Godfrey. In the undercroft are those of archbishop Morton, Isabella countess of Athol, and lady Mohun.

We do not here attempt to describe the various beauties of these venerable and magnificent memorials of the deceased, nor the very rich, but not profuse, ornaments, which adorn this noble structure, as we would not wish to anticipate the pleasure a traveller may receive in viewing them. Persons always attend, to give information in these particulars; but as that may not be satisfactory to an inquisitive mind, we shall refer him to the elaborate treatise of Mr. Somner, or to a little work, entitled 'A Walk in and about the City of Canterbury,' published in 1774, by a gentleman/* lately deceased, who was no less esteemed for his extensive know= ledge of antiquity, than for his affable and ready com= munication of that knowledge to every enquirer into the works of nature or art.

In the Mint-yard, within the precincts of this church, is a public grammar school, founded by Henry VIII. wherein 50 boys are instructed, with a quarterly allowance for the purchase of books. It is under the direction of two mas= ters. The school-house was formerly the chapel of the al= monry, built by Henry Eastry, prior in 1318.

A Bank, under the firm of Gipps, Simmons and Gipps, was opened at Canterbury in 1788.

/* The Rev. William Gostling, a native of Canterbury, and minor canon of the cathedral. A second edition, much enlarged, was published by subscription in 1777, a few months after the death of the ingenious and benevolent author; and since, in 1779, a third edition, printed in a size fit for the pocket.

231

From Canterbury the road to Margate lies through North- gate, and at a little distance from the end of the street, we have a full view, on the left, of St. Stephen's church, and the fine new seat of sir Edward Hales, bart. extending it= self 538 feet in front, with a spacious lawn before it, and the wings and back part encompassed with beautiful plan= tations /*. Two miles from Canterbury is Sturry, where we cross the river Stour, which in this part is sometimes ren= dered dangerous by floods; but a large sum of money was lately raised by subscription to build a substantial bridge over it; the first stone was laid on the 4th of July, 1776, and finished soon afterwards. About a quarter of a mile to the right, is Fordwich, which, though it has the appearance only of a mean village, is incorporated by the name of the mayor, jurats, and commonalty of the town of Fordwich, is a member of the town and port of Sandwich, and enjoys

the same privileges as the cinque ports. A manufactory of soap, of considerable extent, was established here some few years since. It is situate on the Stour, which is navigable for small vessels to the town; though there is reason to think the sea was once much nearer; and very probably the Por= tus Trutulensis was that part of this large haven, where the Stour entered it, and derives its name from those excellent trouts, for which this place yet continues famous. The Stour, in the reign of queen Elizabeth, was made naviga=

/* Of the seat built at Tunstall by an ancestor – Philipott observes – "Sir E. H. lately hath begun to erect upon the antient foundation, a fa= brick of that stupendous magnificence, that it at once obliges the eye to admiration and delight" Villar. Cantian. p. 343. And remarks Fuller, (in Worthies abridged, p. 394) "As for buildings in Kent – the fair mansion house of sir Edward Hales, baronet, when finished, will carry away the credit from all the buildings in the county."

ble as high as Canterbury. In ancient times there appear to be two rivers of this name, which are supposed to have fal= len into the Wantsum, at Stourmouth. There are two ri= vers still, one the Greater, the other the Lesser Stour, and both, as far as we can judge, were formerly navigable, but never as a joint stream, the former falling into the Want= sum at Stourmouth, and the latter at some distance from it. In reality there have been great and manifest changes in the face of the country, and the course of the rivers, in this part of Kent; but however different their situation from what they are at present, we have no authority to suppose that either of these rivers ever admitted vessels of any size, or communicated with the sea than by the arm of it, called the Wantsum.

Near six miles from Canterbury is Upstreet, from whence we descend into the marshes, formerly covered by the Want= sum, the arm of the sea which separated Thanet from the main land of Kent, now contracted to a ditch, and arrive at Sarr, another member of the port of Sandwich. This place was once in a flourishing condition, lying in the bay of Rutupium, and consequently a port; of which there is not only credible tradition, authenticated in the last age from the mouths of competent witnesses, who had them= selves seen small boats, and even barks of a tolerable size pass quite through to the north mouth: but both here and at other places in Thanet, are visible marks remaining, of the little creeks and havens, in which vessels formerly lay; and their charters prove this beyond the power of doubting, as to its certainty. Three miles to the left, is Reculver, the Regulbium of the Romans, situated on a ri= sing ground on the west-side of the Yenlade, (though it seems to have stood originally in an island, formed by that

river) and close by the sea shore. It is at present joined to Kent, without any sign of its having ever been separated, and is divided from Thanet only by a little brook, (the Yen= lade) which falls into the sea at North-Mouth. Severus, emperor of Rome, is said to have built a castle at Reculver, like that of Richborough. Great quantities of Roman and Saxon coins, urns, and other curiosities have been found here. Ethelbert, king of Kent, built a palace, and resided here, as did many of his successors; and Bassa, an English Saxon lord, founded here a rich abbey, in 650; but there

are now scarce the least remains of either. The present church is very ancient, and had in it a most sumptuous choir. The west door, in its primitive state, was very no= ble, and is still a curious remain of Saxon architecture; over it are two lofty spires, known by the name of the Two Sisters, which are very useful to mariners navigating this part of the coast of Kent.

The Isle of Thanet, which we enter at Sarr, is celebrated for being the door through which arts, science, and divine knowledge came into this happy island. The Britons called it Richborough isle, from its vicinity to the city of that name. The Saxons denominated it Thanet, from a word in their language which signifies fire; conjectured to have been so named from the many beacons erected in it, to give warning against the common enemy. The extent of the island is about nine miles from east to west, and eight from north to south. It contains ten parishes, and had formerly as many churches, though now only seven remain. The soil in general is very fertile, and through the good manage= ment of its occupiers, produces such crops of grain, in fa= vourable seasons, as are scarcely to be equalled. To the

left of the road, ten miles from Canterbury, is the genteel village of St. Nicholas. The church is a fair handsome building, but contains no monuments prior to the year 1500. About the same distance to the right, is the small town of Monkton, or Monktown, so called from being the property of the monks, who usually resided here. In the church, which appears to have been larger than at present, are col= legiate stalls, and the heads of several priors in the remains of painted glass in the windows. About thirteen miles from Canterbury, on the right, is Cleve, a handsome seat, late the property of Josias Fuller Farrer, esq; which commands a fine view of the ocean, and of the adjacent country. A quarter of a mile to the right of Cleve, is Mount Pleasant, a public-house, built on an eminence, and much admired for its beautiful and extensive prospects. Half a mile from hence, near the marshes, is the ancient, but small town of Minster. Domneva, daughter of Ercombert, king of Kent, built and founded an abbey at this place, about the year 670, and furnished it with veiled virgins, to the number of seventy: herself becoming the first abbess. Mildred, her daughter, succeeded her, and so far excelled her mother in piety, that she was canonized a saint, and the nunnery ever after was called by her name. It was destroyed by the Danes about the year 990. The church is the handsomest, though most ancient structure in the island; it consists of three iles, and has eighteen collegiate stalls in the choir. On the floor, and in the church porch, are several large, flat grave-stones, which are very ancient. In the last century, a pot of Roman silver coins was plowed up near Minster; they were chiefly of Lucius Aurelius Verus. On the left is Birchington, a mem= ber of the town and port of Dover. The church is a neat building, and contains several ancient and modern monu=

ments of the Queke and Crispe families, who resided at the ancient mansion in this parish, called Quekes, or Quex. At this house king William III. used to reside, till the winds favoured his embarking for Holland. A room, said to be the bed-chamber of this royal guest, is still shewn, together with an adjacent enclosure, in which his guards encamped.

We next pass by the poor remains of the chapel of Wood, about fifteen miles from Canterbury. It is a limb of the town and port of Dover, and is supposed to take its name from its ancient sylvan situation. Between the cliff and this chapel is Dandelion, the seat of the very ancient family of Dent-de-Lion, which may be traced from Edward I. through many generations; some of this family lie in Margate church. This house has been very strong, and a good defence against bows and arrows, as appears from its venerable remains, which are a gate-house, built with bricks and flints, in se= parate layers; over the gate are the arms of that ancient fa= mily. Dandelion of late years has been much resorted to as a public place of entertainment by the company who vi= sit Margate in the summer months, to which its delightful situation seems not a little to contribute; and so extensive are its accommodations, that breakfast for 700 persons has been dispensed in one day. Near this place, in the year 1724, were found, in digging a way to the sea, about two feet under the surface, twenty-seven instruments made of bell-metal, of various lengths and breadths, some about seven inches long and two broad, with a hollow at one end for a wooden haft; they are supposed to have been chizzels used by the Roman soldiers.

STAGE VI.

Description of Margate. – Drapers. – Hackendown Banks. – King's Gate. – North Foreland. – Broadstairs. – Goodwin Sands. – St. Peter's. – Ramsgate. – Ebbsfleet. – Stonar. – Richborough. – Sandwich.

Margate, or St. John's, is situated on the north-side of the island, within a small bay in the breach of the cliff, where is a gate to the sea, from whence it has its name; it is 72 miles from London, and about 17 from Canterbury. In all matters of civil jurisdiction Margate is subject to the mayor of Dover, whose deputy resides here, and of which town and port it is a member. The principal street is near a mile in length, and built on an easy ascent, by which means the upper part is clean and dry, and the lower end much more so than formerly; a considerable sum of money having been lately expended in drains for that purpose. The harbour is pleasant, but not greatly fre= quented, for want of a sufficient depth of water to keep ves= sels of burden afloat; nevertheless, great quantities of corn, and all kinds of grain, are shipped here for London. The pier of wood carried out to the eastward, in a circular form for the security of shipping, is built where nature, by a cove in the cliff, seemed to direct, and is very ancient; as we find it in a ruinous state in the reign of Henry VIII. and in that of Elizabeth, certain rates on corn, &c. imposed for keeping it in repair; notwithstanding it continued in an in= different state till the year 1724, when an act of parliament was granted, for empowering the inhabitants to collect sun=

dry duties on all ships trading to and from it, and wardens were also invested with proper authority to receive and ex= pend the money; and by another act of 27 George III. these powers were enlarged, in order to extend and rebuild the pier in a more substantial manner with stone; also to light, cleanse, and new pave the town. Though Margate, in summer, is a pleasant and agreeable situation, yet what has

given it so great an eclat in the beau monde, is its conve=
niency for bathing; the shore being level and covered with
fine sand, is extremely well adapted for that purpose. On
the wharf are seven bathing-rooms, which are large and
convenient. Hither the company resort to drink the water,
and from thence, in turns, they enter the machines, which
are driven out into the sea, often to the distance of two or
three hundred yards, under the conduct of careful guides.
There is a door at the back of the machine, by which the
bathers descend into the water, by means of a ladder, and
an umbrella of canvas is let down, which conceals them
from public view. There are often thirty or more of these
machines employed till near the time of high water. Mr.
Benj. Beale, a Quaker, was the inventor of them in 1753.
Their structure is simple, but quite convenient; and by
means of the umbrella, the pleasures of bathing may be en=
joyed in so private a manner, as to be consistent with the
strictest delicacy. Since Margate has been so much fre=
quented by persons of consequence, many considerable ad=
ditions and improvements have been made to the town. A
large square has been lately erected, in which are some very
handsome houses, built by persons of fortune for their own
use, with several others intended for the reception of the
nobility and gentry. It is paved after the same manner as
the streets in London. On one side of it is a noble and

commodious assembly-room, finished with great elegance
and taste, and supposed to be one of the largest buildings of
the kind in England, which commands a delightful view of
the sea. It is eighty feet in length, and forty-three in
breadth, of a fine height, and richly ornamented. Ad=
joining to this are apartments for tea and cards, which are
spacious and perfectly convenient. Over these is a flight of
bedchambers, neatly furnished, for the accommodation of
such persons as are not provided with other lodgings at their
first coming. The ground floor consists of a billiard-room,
and a large apartment for the use of public entertainments,
which belongs to, and communicates with the Hotel, and
of a large piazza, which extends the whole length of the
building. The number of subscribers to these rooms often
amount to one thousand in a season. The public amuse=
ments are regularly conducted by Mr. Le Bas, master of the
ceremonies. On the east-side of the square are the public
libraries, raised and ornamented in a style superior perhaps
to any others of the kind in the kingdom, and near them
many elegant buildings are continually rising into notice,
but it is to be lamented not in that uniform and regular
order which the situation so eminently demands. A new
theatre was built here in 1786, and the following year it
was sanctioned by a royal patent. The performances are
four times a week. Besides the tavern in the square, the
New Inn, kept by Mitchener, near the water-side, is much
frequented both as a good inn, tavern and hotel, which has a
good billiard-table and coffee-room. Mitchener has also
erected two warm salt-water baths on a most excellent con=
struction, which are very elegant, and built at a great ex=
pence; they are cleared in a few minutes, and may be
brought to any degree of temperature required, with the

utmost ease. And their use has been attended with singu=
larly good effects. There are several good lodging houses,

besides those in the square, and their rooms, though in ge=
neral small, are neat; it may be said commodious, when it
is considered, that many of them are now applied to a use
for which they were not originally intended. However,
many have been built of late years expressly with an inten=
tion of their being hired for lodgings, and the old ones are
daily receiving all the improvements they are capable of.
Boarding-houses are likewise kept in a decent, reputable
manner, for the convenience of small families, or single
persons. Several physicians of eminence, reside at Margate
all the year. As to the efficacy of sea-bathing, we can
only say, that in all cases where bathing can be of service,
this must be, at least, equal to any other, and in all cuta=
neous disorders, or where the complaints are external,
greatly superior. After bathing it is customary to walk.
The places most frequented for this purpose are, the square,
the fort, Hooper's Hill, where there is an horizontal wind=
mill, of a curious construction, for grinding corn, and the
rope-walk; though when the tide is ebbed, the company
go often on the sands, to collect shells, pebbles, sea-weeds,
&c. many of which are to be met with in and about Mar=
gate. The sands extend for some miles along the shore,
quite smooth and dry at low water, and may be passed,
with safety, six hours in the day. The ocean on one hand,
and the caverns and grottos worn in the high chalky cliff,
on the other, form a scene together most pleasingly roman=
tic. In fine weather, parties frequently go off to sea for
the diversion of fishing, or to visit the ships which lie at an=
chor in the roads. When the weather is windy or wet, the
circulating libraries, and toy-shops furnish amusement for

the company within doors. The post comes in from and
returns to London every day, during the season, by an or=
der from the general post-office, without any additional ex=
pence to the company. Machines and diligences run every
day to Canterbury, to meet the coaches which come in there
from London, and return with passengers to Margate the
same evening. In 1777, a handsome and convenient mar=
ket-place was built, and a charter obtained for holding a
market weekly on Wednesday and Saturday. Provisions in
general are good, and moderately cheap. Large quanti=
ties of fish are taken, the finest of which bear a good price,
the rest are sold reasonably. Wines, brandy, &c. are
cheap and good; complaints having been formerly made
with respect to the first of these articles, no expence has been
spared to prevent them in future. Margate is now as well
supplied with shops as most other public places, and there
are many very reputable tradesmen, in all branches of bu=
siness. The various articles of trade are mostly furnished by
a ready and quick communication with London, by the
hoys. Were it not for the assistance of these vessels, it
would be almost impossible for Margate and the country
round to furnish entertainment for the vast numbers of peo=
ple who resort thither. They are sloops of 80 or 100 tons
burden, some of which sail regularly in alternate weeks,
and others occasionally. Their station in the Thames is at
Wool-quay, near the Custom-house. They usually sail
from London on Wednesday or Thursday, and from Mar=
gate on Friday or Saturday. Passengers (of whom there
are sometimes 60 or 70) pay only 2s. 6d. for themselves,
and the freight of baggage, unless very bulky, does not
much exceed sixpence per hundred weight. Yachts also

have been fitted up in a neat and commodious manner, for

241 <sig li>

the conveyance of passengers, and passage boats are kept ready for sea, which sail occasionally to Ostend or other parts on the continent. The general price of the passage is 2s. 6d. for each person, or the best cabin may be hired on rea= sonable terms; and is capable of bringing down a very large family or party of company, with all their servants and baggage. The passage is often made in eight or ten hours, and at other times in two or three days, as the wind and tide happen to suit. The best wind down is W. N. W. and the best up E. S. E. The hoy, like the grave, confounds all distinctions; high and low, rich and poor, sick and sound, are indiscriminately blended together; it can therefore be no wonder, if the humours of such a motley crew, of all ages, tempers, and dispositions, should now and then strike out such diverting scenes as must necessarily baffle the pos= sibility of description. Upon the whole, the passage is cheap, and, with a fair wind and good weather, extremely pleasant and agreeable; but it is not to be recommended to ladies of great delicacy. To take away every apprehen= sion of danger, it may be sufficient to say, that it is now more than 150 years since a hoy from this place was lost. The masters are decent, careful men, and allow of no im= propriety of behaviour, which they can prevent: the bu= siness they transact is incredible. The church at Margate is dedicated to St. John the Baptist, which was the ancient name of the parish. It was formerly a chapel to Minster, and is supposed to have been built about the year 1050, and made parochial since 1290; in it are several ancient monu= ments. A charity school, for the education of 30 boys and 30 girls, was erected at Margate in 1788, which is sup= ported by voluntary contribution. At Drapers, in the neighbourhood, is an hospital, founded by Michael Yoak=

242

ley, of the parish of St. John. It was built in 1709, and consists of ten dwelling houses; one of which is appropriated for an overseer, and the others for poor men and women of the adjoining parishes. They are allowed coals, and enjoy a weekly stipend. This institution being entirely calcula= ted for the relief of indigence, not for the encouragement of idleness, the founder, in his will, has specified the qua= lifications of such as are to be admitted; they must be in= dustrious, and of a meek, humble, and quiet spirit. The paupers are chiefly Quakers.

To the left from Margate, between Northdown and King's Gate, are Hackendown Banks; two tumuli or barrows of earth, which mark the spot whereon a bloody battle was fought between the Danes and Saxons, in 853. The con= current testimony of history, long tradition, the etymology of the word, (field of battle-axes,) and more particularly, the urns and bones found buried in them, leave little room to question the truth of this action. One of these banks was opened on the 23d of May 1743, by Mr. Thomas Read, owner of the lands, in the presence of many hundred peo= ple. A little below the surface were found several graves, cut out of the solid chalk, and covered with flat stones; they were not more than three feet in length, into which the bo= dies had been thrust, bent almost double. Several urns made of coarse earthen ware, capable of containing about two or three quarts each, had been buried with them, which crum=

bled into dust on being exposed to the air. Ashes and char=
coal were found in them. Many of the bones were large,
but not gigantic, and for the most part perfectly sound. In
June, 1765, the smaller tumulus was opened, by order of
the late Henry lord Holland, who had then purchased the

243

lands. The appearances were much like the former, with
this exception only, that no urns were found. The best his=
torians of those times inform us, that the battle was fought
so near the sea, that great numbers were pushed over the
cliff during the action; and it seems probable, that most of
the slain were thrown over afterwards, as no other remains
of bodies have ever been found near the place. To perpe=
tuate the memory of this action, lord Holland has erected a
monument, with a proper inscription, on the larger of these
banks, in a stile of antiquity. At a small distance from
hence, is a breach in the cliff, formerly called Bartholo=
mew's Gate, from a tradition, that it was finished on the
festival of that saint, but now King's Gate; which name,
as appears by an inscription over the portal, it received by
order of King Charles II. who landed here, with the duke
of York, in his passage from Dover to London, on the 30th
of June, 1683. At this place, situated on a small but plea=
sant bay, stands the delightful seat of the late lord Holland,
now the property of the executors of the late T. Powell, esq;
built on a very different plan from any other house in the
kingdom; the whole being intended (by its architect, sir
Thomas Wynn/*) to resemble an Italian villa; but more
particularly that of Tully's Formian villa on the coast of the
bay of Baiæ, near the city of Puzzolo, one of the most ce=
lebrated in the Roman state, upon the eve of the Augustan
age, when all the polite arts were at the zenith of their glory.
The saloon of Neptune, and some other of the apartments
are very fine. On the front of the house, towards the sea,
is a noble portico of the Doric order. The wings are faced
with flint, of curious workmanship. Over each of the

/* Since created Lord Newborough in Ireland.

244

gateways that lead to them is a large antique basso relievo,
of white marble; one of which is supposed to be an ovation
of Marcus Aurelius; and the other, though with no great
certainty, to relate to the story of Ceres and Proserpine.
The back front consists of several buildings, which exactly
answer to each other on the opposite sides of the garden.
The whole is connected with surprizing convenience. Here
are likewise a great number of antique marble columns, sta=
tues, bustos, vases, &c. purchased in Italy at a very con=
siderable expence. The curious ornaments of the ceiling
in the great saloon were painted by Mr. Hakewell, junior,
in Broad-street, Soho-square. The beautiful columns of
Scagliola, in imitation of porphyry, were executed by Messrs.
Bartoli and Richter, of Great Newport-street, London,
who afterwards raised those of the Pantheon. The gar=
dens are small but neat. At the upper end of the long
walk, leading to the convent, is a beautiful column of black
Kilkenny marble, raised to the memory of the late countess
of Hillsborough, daughter to the Earl of Kildare, and called
Countess Pillar, with this inscription,

This Pillar
Is erected to the Honour of

Margaret of Kildare
Countess of Hillsborough
And alas! in memory too
of that most amiable Woman
Who died at Naples 1767.

Nor is these greater singularity in the house, than in the several buildings erected on the adjacent grounds; which are for the most part intended to represent ruinated edifices of antiquity. The design never fails to excite the wonder and

245

frequently the censure of the spectators. Though we may venture perhaps to assert that the latter is not so well found= ed as is generally imagined. To decide the point of supe= rior taste between these and the structures which generally adorn the gardens of our nobility, may be no easy matter; and Lord Holland's were certainly less expensive, and more useful than most others. The materials are only flint and chalk, both of them on the spot, and to be had at no other expence than that of carriage; and the most considerable buildings, as the Convent, Castle, and Bead-house, con= tributed at once to the advantage and entertainment of their proprietor. If you are going from the parish church to Kingsgate, you meet first with the Convent, designed to re= present the remains of one of those ancient monasteries for= merly so numerous in this kingdom. It consists of a noble gateway and porter's lodge, divided into two small and one very handsome apartment. The adjoining cloister contains five cells inhabited by several poor and industrious families. An ancient monument appears amidst the ruins of the cha= pel, on which rest two stone figures, whom you may ima= gine to have been two of the old reguli of the kingdom of Kent. The monument of Hackendown, or Field of Bat= tle-axes, is a building in the stile of very remote antiquity, intended to commemorate a battle fought on this spot be= tween the Danes and Anglo Saxons in the year 853, as has been noticed before. On a tablet is the following inscrip= tion:

D. M.
Danorum et Saxonum hic occisorum
Dum de solo Britannico
(Milites nihil a se alienum putant)
Britannis perfide et crudeliter olim expulsis

246

Inter se demicaverunt;
Hen. de Holland
Posuit.
Qui duces, qualis hujus prælii exitus,
Nulla notat historia:
Annum circiter DCCC^{m} evenit pugna;
Et pugnam hanc evenisse fidem faciunt
Ossa quamplurima,
Quæ sub hoc et altero tumulo huic vicino
sunt sepulta.

In English.

To the memory of the Danes and Saxons here slain, who were fighting for the possession of Britain (Soldiers think every thing their own) the Britons having before been per= fidiously and cruelly expelled. This was erected by Henry Lord Holland. No history records who were the comman=

ders in this action, or what was the event of it. It hap= pened about the year 800, and that it happened on this spot is credible, from the many bones which are buried in this and the adjacent tumulus.

Countess Fort contains a round tower, quite in ruins, with a circular outwork in the manner of our ancient fortifica= tions. It was designed by the archited for an ice-house, but never applied to that purpose. The castle is exactly in the same style of building with the castles raised by Edward I. in Wales, to secure the conquest of those wild and bar= ren mountains. It serves the family for coach-houses, sta= bles, &c. The gate or passage to the sea has the remains of a portcullis, to prevent any sudden attack by privateers. The top of the Gothic arch serves as a line of communica=

tion between the north and south of a saluting platform of twenty-four pieces of cannon. On the side next the sea is inscribed in Saxon capitals,

GOD BLESS BARTH'LEM'S GATE.

On that next the land an inscription intimates, that whereas this gate was formerly called Bartholomew's Gate, it should now take the name of King's Gate, in honour of Charles II.

Olim porta fui patroni Bartholomæi
Nunc, regis jussu, Regia Porta vocor.
Hic excenderunt Car. II. R.
Et Ja. dux Ebor. 30 Jun. 1683.

In English.

I, once by St. Bartholomew was claim'd,
But now, so bids a king, am Kingsgate nam'd.
King Charles the 2d. and James duke of York,
landed here 30 June 1683.

The Bead-house has the appearance of a chapel, dedicated to St. Peter, the patron of fishermen, and of the parish church. It has always been an house of entertainment, where you may be as well accommodated as in most houses upon the coast. The Temple of Neptune is a mixture of the ancient Roman and original Gothic architecture. The following inscriptions are on the pedestal which supports the statue of the deity to whom it is dedicated. The first designedly full of false quantities.

1.

Insula rotunda Tanatos quam circuit unda,
Fertilis et munda, nulli est in orbe secunda.

In English.

Thanet, round isle, by water compass'd, reckon'd
Fertile and clean, to none on earth the second.

2.

Divo Neptuno,
Insulæ Tanatos
Defensori,
Ædium Witfieldensium /*
Præcipue tutori,
Portæ Regiæ et terrarum
Circumjacentium

Patrono,
Hanc Statuam,
Prope ædes prædictas compertam,
D. D. D. Aº. 1768.
H. de Holland
Jam senior fractusque.

To the god Neptune, protector of the Isle of Thanet; particularly the defender of the house of Whitfield, patron of Kingsgate and its environs, this statue, which was found near the aforesaid house, was dedicated in the year 1768, by Henry lord Holland, then old and infirm.

3.

Thy Fisheries yield food, thy Commerce Wealth;
Thy Baths give Vigor, and thy Waters Health.

4.

Whitfield was safe, while Neptune kept his door,
Neptune retir'd, and Whitfield is no more.

/* Lord Holland purchased this estate of Robert Whitfield, esq; who had apartments in his lordship's new house as long as he lived.

249 <sig Kk>

Arx Ruohim. The Isle of Thanet, in the old British lan= guage, was called Innis Ruohim, or Richborough Isle, from its situation near the port of Richborough, hence this tower had its name/*. The outwork of flint, which surrounds the white tower, resembles the castles erected by Henry VIII. for the protection of the Kentish coast. Inscription on a tablet:

Arx Ruohim,
Secundum Rev. & admodum ornatum
et eruditum virum Cornelium Willes, /†
Tempore Principis Vortigern,
Annum circiter CCCCXLVIII,
Ædificata.

In English.

Ruohim Tower, according to the opinion of the Rev. and very accomplished and learned Cornelius Willes, built in the time of king Vortigern, about the year 448.

Harley Tower, built in the style of Roman architecture in honour of Thomas Harley, lord mayor of London, 1768.

On the cordon:

Magistratus indicat virum.
The Magistracy shows the man.

/* Sim. Dunelm. Hist. col. 120. Others, as Mr. Lewis' Hist. of Tha= net, p. 2, and Dr. Campbell, Political Survey, vol. i. p. 396, suppose Innis Ruohim to be the isle in which Richborough formerly stood, and not Thanet, in which it never stood at all. Innis Ruohim, the Roman Isle, Innis Romanorum. Of this we shall speak more fully when we treat of the Cinque Ports.
/† Late Vicar of St. Peter's, and Prebendary of Wells.

250

On the tablet:

This tower is dedicated to the Honour of Thomas Harley,
Lord Mayor of London in the year of our Lord 1768.

Justum et tenacem propositi virum
Non civium ardor prava jubentium
Mente quatit solida.

In English.

The man in conscious virtue bold,
Who dares his secret purpose hold
Unshaken hears the crowd's tumultuous noise.

Whitfield Tower, in the full perfection of Gothic architecture, is very elegant; the beauty of its shaft was equalled by the ornaments which graced its summit, but were blown down by the wind the first winter after it was finished. On the tablet are the following lines:

This Tower built
On the highest Spot of this Island
Is dedicated
To the Memory of Robert Whitfield, Esq;
The Ornament and
(Under Thomas Wynn, Esq;)
The Adorner of Kingsgate.

A Catalogue of the Statues, Busts, Columns, &c. at Kingsgate.

In the Portico.

Two columns of marble of Brescia di Saravezza, with vases, purple and white variegated.
One of antique Parian marble veined.
One of Pavonazetta marble, grey and white.
Two of deep brown alabaster of Picorelli.

In the recesses of the Portico.

Two very ancient Saracophagi.

In the Saloon of Neptune, niches next the windows.

A statue of Sappho, of statuary marble; a most elegant figure.
A slave bearing a large water vessel, much admired for the firmness of attitude in supporting the weight on his shoulder.

In the lower niches.

A sitting figure of Hecuba.
Opposite, another female figure sitting; not known.

In the angles of the Colonade.

A very fine bust of Trajan; statuary marble.
A very scarce and valuable one of Caligula in his youth; statuary marble.
M. T. Cicero, with a plinth of Gialla Sienna marble.
Two unknown.
A fine head of Seneca expiring.
Another of Æsculapius.

On the Chimney piece,

A fine Etruscan vase, some beautiful antique patteras, &c. small basso relievos of Homer and Plato in antico rosso.

On a table.

An admirable bust of Democritus, presented to Lord Holland by sir Charles Bunbury, with the following lines:

My dear lord, as a proof of my love and regard,
Accept of the busto which comes with this card;
And may the old Grecian's ridiculous phiz
Inspire you with notions as chearful as his;
Persuade you with patience your griefs to endure,
And laugh at those evils no weeping can cure.

Opposite a bust of sir T. Wynn, now lord Newborough, in white marble.

252

In the Vestibule of the Saloon.

Centre nich, a very large Grecian urn, finely ornamented; the story in basso relievo is the suove taurilia, or sacrifice of the swine, sheep, and bull.
A Satyr, and a Cleopatra.

In the recess of the Vestibule of the house opposite the stair-case.

An antique small pillar, capital and base, with a bust of Æsculapius in white marble.

In the Drawing Room or French Room.

Two large beautiful tables of rosso granito.
Two fine vases of white alabaster.

In the circular Room.

Four large statues on large and curious urns, which serve as pedestals. 1. Flora. 2. Hygeia. 3. Diana venatrix. 4. Venus.
A beautiful Corinthian capital in white marble, dug out of the ruins of old Rome.
A Sacrifice.
A marine pillar of white marble.
A Roman Eagle of black Namur marble.

In the Passage Room.

A small head of Plato in Giallo antico.
A small column of Giallo antico.
Two ditto of Pietra santa.
A basso relievo of statuary marble, supposed to be a sepul=chral piece of Marcus Aurelius and the younger Faustina.
The head of a boy in statuary marble.
Casts in terra cota: – Of Antonius; the dying Gladiator; the Wrestlers; Perseus and Andromeda; Venus attended by Cupid on a dolphin; the reverse of the same figure; a Centaur with a Cupid on his back.
Two white marble pedestals for vases.

253

Two Satyrs heads.
A pair of green Oriental granite vases fluted, exceedingly large and beautiful, with plinth of Giallo antico; modern.
A pair of ditto of alabaster of Volterra, near Florence, fluted and very fine; modern.
A pair ditto of grey marble with white veins; antique and perfect.

In the Library.

Two lava tables, finely polished.

On the Chimney-piece.

A small Hymen in white marble.
A Medusa of the same size.

Casts in bronze of three capital statues; Hercules killing the Centaur, the lions killing the ox, the lion killing the horse.
Some trifles dug out of the ruins of Herculaneum.

In Charles Tower.

A granite pillar.
An antique urn with an inscription.
Two termini, one Æsculapius, the other a Faun; the heads of rosso antico, and the pedestals of lava.
A fine Sarcophagus.
Many cinerary urns of different sizes, and some of them of exquisite workmanship.
Fragment of an altar dedicated to Diana.
Ditto of a pillar.
Ditto of a piece of lava, part of the paving of the streets of Pompeia.
Ditto of a square stone with an inscription.

In the Repository.

Two small columns of black Egyptian marble.
Two large columns of grey Berdilio marble.

Two large columns of verd antique, and other fragments of the same marble; very valuable.
Two small fluted columns of antique white marble,
An ancient door-way of rosso antico.
A profile of Augustus in white marble.
The Deæ Matres, three female figures without heads, the drapery very fine.
A cinerary urn.
Fragment of an antique cornice of white marble.
Ditto of a Bacchus.
Ditto not known.
The head of an ox in white marble.

Without doors, over the Gateways.

Two beautiful basso relievos of white statuary marble; the one supposed to represent an ovation of Marcus Aurelius, the other to relate to the story of Ceres and Proserpine.
A broken pillar, with the base of Saravezza marble.
Some stones from the Giants Causway in the county of Antrim in Ireland.
About fifty tons of the pietra di Vesuvio, or lava from Naples, of a bluish grey colour, and exquisitely hard.

Still keeping along the coast, at the distance of about half a mile is the North Foreland, the extreme point east of Eng= land. This cape projects far into the sea, in form of a bas= tion; on which is a light-house, a strong octagon of flint, erected in 1683. A large fire of coals is kept blazing all night on the top of it, to be a guide for ships sailing near the coast. Every British ship going round the foreland, pays two-pence, and every foreign one four-pence, on each ton, for the support of this light. It is under the direction of the elder brethren of the Trinity-house. The old building of lath and plaister having been burnt down, a kind of beacon

was used till the present building was raised. It is inhabi= ted by two men, who watch by turns. At Stone, a small distance from hence, a pleasant country seat was built in 1770,

by the late sir Charles Raymond, bart. as a place of summer residence. Near this place one of those beacons formerly stood, which were fired to give an alarm to the country in case of an invasion. The beacon was a tall piece of timber, at whose top, through a pulley, was an iron chain, to draw up a barrel of lighted pitch on that occasion. A few years since some of this timber was dug up on the top of the Bea= con-hill, about 55 rods nearer to Stone than the present light-house. In 1501, frequent mention is made of lands lying near or about the beacon, juxta le beken, apud le beken, viam ducent, ad le beken.

Hence we descend to Broadstaire, or more properly Brad= stow, a considerable hamlet in the parish of St. Peter, which within the last century has been gradually growing in size and consequence. In the year 1656, only eighteen, in 1759, sixty houses were assessed to the poor's rate, and the number is greatly increased within these few years, for the accommodation of strangers in the bathing season. This in= crease was probably first occasioned by the number of vessels fitted out for the North Sea, and Iceland cod-fishery. In the last mentioned year it sent thirteen sloops to Iceland on that account; and in a successful year it is a very profitable trade. The cod bringing on an average, at home markets about 2l. 10s. an hundred, by tale; a considerable trade is carried on of the oil made of their livers. This trade has of late years much declined. The pier, being old and ruinous, was to= tally destroyed by a violent storm, Jan. 2, 1767; but the harbour having been found to be of great use, it was rebuilt by voluntary subscription in 1772, The droits or duties are

confirmed by ancient usage, and many decrees of the Lords Wardens of the Cinque Ports. Here are still the remains of an old gate-way, built of flint, and fortified with a portcul= lis, to prevent the inroads of privateers; as also of a popish chapel, said to be once held in great veneration. On the 2d of Feb. 1762, a large male whale of the spermaceti kind was driven on shore here; whose dimensions, taken upon the spot, were as follow:

	Feet.	Inches.
Length	61	0
Circumference	45	0
Perpendicular height, as it lay on its side	12	0
Distance of the fins, measured across the belly	8	6
From the nose to the eye	1	3
From the nose to the fin	1	6Â¡
From the nose to the spout	1	0
Length of the fin	4	6
Breadth of the fin	3	0
From the tail to the navel	15	0
Length of the penis	6	0
Lower jaw	8	0

The throat was so narrow as scarcely to admit of a man's arm. The lower jaw contained in two rows 48 teeth, from eighteen ounces downwards to not more than two or three. There were holes in the upper jaw correspondent to the teeth in the lower, but no large teeth. In both jaws were some small teeth, about the size of the stem of a tobacco pipe, white as ivory, and the larger teeth when wrought were not distinguishable from it. The next day, Feb. the 3d, another whale of the same kind, and nearly of the same size, was thrown ashore at the same place. No less than

thirteen male whales were driven out of their element by

257 <sig Ll>

the stormy weather which prevailed at this time, or from some other hidden cause, of which we can give no account; viz. two at Broadstairs, one at Birchington, two on the coast of Essex, one on a shoal below the Hope Point in the river Thames, one on the coast of France, and six on the Dutch and Flemish coasts.

Opposite to this place, at the distance of somewhat more than two leagues from the shore are the Goodwin Sands, which extend in length, from North to south, about ten miles, and in breadth, almost two, and are visible at low water. Though these sands form a bank, which, in con= junction with the North and South Forelands, renders the Downs a tolerably safe harbour, yet in general they are very destructive to navigation; ships striking on them seldom escape, being usually quite swallowed up in a few tides, and sometimes in a very few hours. In the great storm, Nov. 27, 1703, the Stirling-Castle, Restoration, Northum= berland, and Mary, on board which was vice-admiral Beaumont, were lost upon these sands, when upwards of 1100 seamen perished. As shipwrecks frequently happen, they become a good revenue to the fishermen and peasants who live along the coast, and who seldom fail to improve them to the utmost advantage. This, however, must be owned in justice to them, that whenever there is a bare pos= sibility of preserving a shipwrecked crew, they act in con= tempt of danger, and do really often save the lives of others, at the most imminent hazard of their own. We cannot speak with any certainty concerning the origin of these dangerous shoals; it has been conjectured, by those writers who ought to have known better, that they were inhabited islands within these 1200 years, and part of earl Goodwin's estate, but were swallowed up by an earthquake, or over=

258

flowed by an inundation; but if either of these catastrophes had happened, in the period abovementioned, they would certainly have been described in less ambiguous terms. Neither is there any mention of such an island in Domes= day-book, where those of Thanet, Sheppy, Graine, &c. are minutely described; or in the annals of St. Augustine and Christ-Church, Canterbury, which, without doubt, would have enjoyed some part of them, if they had been more than imaginary, and as fertile as represented; nor is mention made of it in any ancient terrier or repertory, which deserves the least degree of credit. The truth, in all probability, is, that in the beginning of the reign of Henry I. about the year 1100, a terrible inundation hap= pened, which drowned a large track of land in Flanders and the Low Countries. The waters being thus drawn off, and diverted into another channel, the perpendicular depth in the adjoining sea must of course be lessened, so that these sands, which might be safely passed over before, by ships of such burden as were then in use, were afterwards little more than covered, even at high water. What seems to confirm this opinion is, that from the same cause the river Wantsum, which was a navigable river, surrounding the island, is become, as before observed, only an insignificant stream, and the harbour of Sandwich, formerly of great note, has been so choaked up with sand, as to be of much less use at present than it was heretofore. It is generally

supposed that the Goodwin Sands are more soft and porous than those along the neighbouring coast, in consequence of which so many ships are almost instantaneously lost; but this is a mistake, for they are as hard and tenacious as any other. Vessels, indeed, are soon swallowed up at high water, if they hold together, by reason of their violent

259

agitation. All heavy bodies resting on sand, when put in motion, will work gradually downwards, and their descent will be in proportion to their degree of motion. But sometimes Vessels have been known suddenly to disappear upon what is called the back of the Goodwin, where the depth varies from a few feet to many fathoms, in a very short distance.

One mile to the right of Bradstow is the pleasant village of St. Peter, which has a neat and beautiful church; the tower of which is a well known sea-mark, and the prospect from the top is as delightful and extensive, both by sea and land, as the imagination can form. The ascent to it is safe and easy, by stone steps. In matters of jurisdiction, St. Peter's is subject to the town and port of Dover, to which it was annexed by letters patent of Henry VIII. This village has thirty-five hamlets or knots of houses in it, all which bear different names. There are two fairs each year in this parish, one on July 10, (Old St. Peter,) and the other on April 5, (Old Lady Day). These may originally have been wakes, one on account of St. Peter, to whom the church, and the other on account of the B. Virgin, to whom the north chancel was dedicated. Going on, with a full view of the cliffs of Calais to the left, we pass through the ville of Dumpton to

Ramsgate, which is situated in a cove of the chalky cliff. It was anciently an obscure village, built for the convenience of the fishery; but of late years has been much improved and enlarged, owing to a successful trade, which its inhabitants have carried on, since the year 1688, to Russia and the East Country. The town, which is daily augmenting in size, is built in the form of a cross, and has in it many elegant and commodious houses, in some of

260

which several very genteel families constantly reside. It has also some good inns, an elegant public library, and spacious shops. In 1785 an act of parliament was obtained for new paving and lighting its streets, and a market is held weekly on Wednesday and Saturday. Since sea-bathing has become so fashionable an amusement, the pleasant and healthy situation of Ramsgate has induced many of the nobility and gentry to resort thither in the season; in consequence of which, an elegant assembly-room, coffee-room, billiard-room, and a complete set of lodging-rooms, have been lately erected near the Pier; from which is a most delightful prospect of the Downs, the French coast, the South Foreland cliffs, Deal, Sandwich, and East Kent, and some of the highest towers of Dover castle may be discovered with a good glass. Here are also machines, with proper guides, and every accommodation for bathing. The bathing-place is under the cliffs on the east side of the harbour; the bottom is of chalk, covered with sand, and is continually improving from the sand daily thrown out of the harbour into the sea, which being driven upon the shore by the tide, makes an excellent bottom for bathing. –

Hoys with good accommodation for passengers sail to and from London every week. The post comes in from London and returns daily. Machines and several carriers set out every Day for Canterbury, during the season, and return the same evening. Henry VIII. by letters patent, united this town to Sandwich, within whose jurisdiction it still continues, and its inhabitants pay a portion of the land-tax levied on the town to which it is subject, the mayor of which appoints a deputy, who resides here. The parish church is at St. Laurence, about half a mile from Ramsgate, it stands upon a hill, is a handsome and spacious building, with a

lofty square tower. Formerly it was a chapel to Minster, but in 1275, the archbishop of Canterbury consecrated the church-yard, and made the church parochial. For the more convenient accommodation of the company, a new and elegant chapel has been erected near the rope-walk, and ad= joining to it many new houses, which command a most delightful prospect, both of sea and land. The new harbour, which cannot fail to attract the notice of all strangers, being the finest and most capacious in England, or perhaps in Europe, was begun in the year 1750; but on account of many interruptions, is not yet quite fi= nished. It consists of two piers; the eastern one is built entirely of white Purbec stone, and extends itself into the ocean near 800 feet, before it forms an angle. Its breadth at top is 26 feet, including a strong parapet wall, which runs along the outside of it. The western pier is constructed of wood, as far as low-water mark, but the remainder of stone, like the other. The angles, of which there are five in each pier, are of 160 feet each, with octagons at the ends of 60 feet, leaving an entrance of 300 feet into the har= bour. The depth admits of a gradual increase, from 18 to 36 feet. This harbour is intended as a place of refuge for ships in hard gales of wind from south-east to east-north-east, when they are exposed to the utmost danger in the Downs. From the length of time this work has been in hand, the harbour is much choaked with sand and mud; but as the heads are now extending farther out into the sea, less of it will be thrown in; so that there are hopes of its being cleared, which when once effected, may be kept so. Might not the convicts be employed in this necessary work with great utility to the public, agreeable to a late act of parliament? The sum of 300,000l. said to have been

already expended in this undertaking, would be trifling, when compared with the benefits which navigation might receive by this harbour being cleansed and made capable of admitting ships of burden. That some powerful exertions are absolutely necessary is evident; for as there is no back water/*, and the force of the ebb being insufficient to scour the channel, and prevent the accumulation of sand and mud, it is much to be feared, that this great and expensive work will never be of that national utility, which a harbour having a back water would have afforded.

From Ramsgate we pass through St. Laurence, about two miles, to Cliff-end; from whence, turning southward, and proceeding towards Sandwich, we soon arrive at Wippeds= fleet, now Ebbsfleet, a celebrated place of antiquity. It is a small creek or bay, about three miles from Sandwich, and little more than a mile from Richborough castle. There

seems formerly to have been a commodious haven at this place, as we find it famous for the landing of the Saxons under Hengist, and the missionaries who attended Augus= tine. Advancing still towards Sandwich, we pass two or three houses, which are the only remains of the antient town of Stonar. This place, according to archbishop Usher, and some other historians, was the Lapis Tituli of the Ro= mans, and tradition says, that Vortimer, king of the Bri= tons, having vanquished the Saxons in many battles, and driven them out of the island, ordered his corpse to be in= terred here, thinking that his monument would terrify the

/* A few years since a wall was built across the inner part of the har= bour, so as to form a head of water, in several parts of which are sluice gates, for the purpose of clearing away the sand. And a commodious wet dock, and contiguous store-houses, with every convenience for load= ing and unloading of ships, has been erected, where vessels may be re= paired with the greatest safety.

263

enemy from landing any more on this coast; but the Bri= tons found, by sad experience, the difference between a king in the field and in the grave. But Somner, Stillingfleet, Gale, and Stukeley, place it at Folkstone, and Battle[e]y at Stone-end, between Dungeness and Romney. Be this as it may; the town of Stonar was situated opposite to Sand= wich, and probably reached to the shore of the Wantsum on that side. The church stood on a small eminence about half a mile from the river, to the east of the great road. The town seems to have been populous in the time of Wil= liam II. a court being held there by the justices; at this court it was agreed between the men of Lundenwic, (Sand= wich) and the men of Stonar, that the abbot's privileges should extend from the shore to the middle of the water, or Wantsum. This charter was confirmed by Henry I. and K. Stephen. Various were the disputes between the abbot of St. Augustine and the men of Stonar, because the latter would not submit to the authority of the former, do service in his court, or acknowledge that their tenements belonged to the barony of St. Augustine. In 1368, the mayor of Sandwich, and certain men of the town of Stonar, were sued for a trespass, by Robert de Stoke, sheriff of Kent. But they refused to answer in his court, alledging, that as they enjoyed in common the privileges of the Cinque Ports, they would only plead in the court of Shipway; on which refusal, they were committed to prison; and it was adjudged that the town of Stonar belonged to the abbot. They were released on paying him a fine. Notwithstanding this de= feat, it appears that the Stonar men accomplished their de= sign soon afterwards, and were made members of the Cinque Port of Sandwich. Indeed several authors assert, that Sto= nar belonged to this port from the time of Edward the

264

Confessor; but this cannot be reconciled with the forego= ing legal process. It seems evident, however, long before the year 1368, the mayor of Sandwich exercised certain ju= ridical powers in this town; and also the office of judge of the crown, commonly called coroner. It was usual with the mayor of Sandwich, soon after he was elected, to cause the common town horn to be blown at certain places in the town of Stonar, and summon the inhabitants to assemble at a time and place appointed; at which assembly the mayor

chose a fit person to act as his deputy in that town, who was in all cases to perform the office of mayoralty, except in giving judgment, which was to be done by the mayor him= self, within the liberties of the town of Stonar. In the year 1385 the town received a fatal blow, from which it never recovered. It was first plundered and afterwards burnt by the French. Such was the effect of this conflagra= tion, that when it was visited by archbishop Parker, in 1569, there were neither houses nor communicants. Mr. Lewis says, that in the archbishop's acts of visitation for that year, there is this entry:

"Stonard rectoria ex patronatu Henrici Crispe militis,
Rectoria vacat per mortem ultimi rectoris ibidem,
Sunt indicta parochia domicila,
Communicantes
Nulli."

This may be called an epitaph on the departed town; to which may be added what Dr. Plot has left in manuscript about the year 1693, which is quoted by Dr. Harris. "The ruins of the town of Stonar did remain till within the memory of man, and took up many acres of ground, but were lately removed to render the ground fit for til= lage; and so much of them as could not be put to ano= ther use, composed that bank which remains between the

265 <sig Mm>

two houses, whereof that house next the creek borders upon the old town; the other, which is more remote, being of a later erection, but both called Stonar." At this time Stonar is in the jurisdiction of the county at large, and not in that of any of the Cinque Ports. In the last century it was the estate of the Crispes, an ancient family at Birchington; one of whom conveyed it to sir George Rooke, admiral of Great Britain, in 1699. His eldest son married the eldest sister of the late right hon. lord viscount Dudley and Ward, and at his death gave it, among others, by will, to his widow. She is succeeded in possession by her nephew, the present lord viscount Dudley and Ward. Among other improvements some salt-works have been erected here, which are curious, and worthy of observation. The sea-brine is drawn, during the hottest of the summer months, into open, broad, shallow pans, of a great extent; where, having continued till the more watery particles have been exhaled by the sun, it is conveyed into large boilers, and made in the usual method. The salt having thus un= dergone a double process, both by the sun, and by common fire, is found to partake so far of the qualities of bay-salt, as to answer all its purposes. It is perfectly white and clear, and supposed, from a variety of experiments, to be at least equal in strength to any made in the kingdom. An act of parliament was obtained in May 1776, for leave to make a cut or canal, near this place, from the Stour into the Ha= ven, for draining the superfluous waters off the lands above, which are constantly overflowed in wet seasons, and is found to be very effectual for that purpose.

About a mile to the right of Stonar is Richborough, the Rutupium, or Urba Rutupina, of the Romans. It was their first and most considerable station in this kingdom, being the

266

chief port from whence they carried on their trade and con= nections with the Continent. All this part of the coast, op=

posite to Dunkirk, Calais, and Boulogne, was called the Rutupian shore, from the name of the chief settlement. The Roman forces usually landed here; and many of their coins (particularly those of the lower empire) have been found near to the place. It is said to have remained in a respectable state above a thousand years, quite down to the Anglo-Saxons, when both the town, and the castle, which had been built for its defence by Vespasian, were finally ruined by the ravages of the Danes, about the year 1010. There are not the least traces of this once famous city to be found; even the ruins of it are no more, and the ground, whereon it stood, is become an open corn-field. But the remains of the castle are still to be seen, and do exceedingly well deserve notice; they are of considerable extent/*. The walls, whose original height cannot be ascertained, be= cause no where perfect, are in some places near twelve feet in thickness, composed chiefly of flints and Roman bricks; the latter are sixteen inches long, eleven broad, and one and a half thick, and of an incredible hardness; they are laid at small intervals, and the vacuities between filled with round beach-stones. It had two gates, the one to the west, and the other to the north. The whole eastern side of the castle is sunk down and destroyed by the fall of the cliff, the remainder is ruinous and overgrown with ivy, and stands only as a melancholy monument of its former greatness. Upon an eminence, near the castle, is the carcase of the

/* A view of this castle is given by Dr. Stukeley, to plate 97 of his Itin. Curios. vol. i. and a S. W. view of it from Sandwich, in plate 35, vol. ii. 1722. There is also a N. W. view of it by Buck, 1735.

castrensian amphitheatre/*, made of turf, supposed for the exercise and diversion of the garrison; the soil is of gravel and sand, and has been long ploughed over. Such is the present appearance of Richborough; but as the curious will not probably be satisfied with this short account of these ve= nerable remains, we would refer them to the very ingenious and elegant latin tract of Dr. Battely, entitled Antiquitates Rutupinæ, a translation of which, with some illustrative notes/†, was published in 1774.

One mile from Stonar we cross the river Stour, by a draw-bridge, and enter Sandwich, where commences our seventh stage.

STAGE VII.

Ancient and present state of Sandwich; conjectures on the decay of the Cinque Ports. – Woodnesborough. – Eastry. – North= bourn. – Deal. – South Foreland. – St. Margaret's Bay. – Dover.

Sandwich is near a mile and a half from the sea, eight miles from Margate, twelve from Canterbury, ten from Dover, and five from Deal. The walls of the town, which were made by throwing up the earth, are nearly in the form of a parallelogram, and are about five furlongs in length from east to west, and two and a half from north to south; at the foot of which is a wet ditch of considerable

/* A plate of this amphitheatre is also given by Dr. Stukeley, in his Itin. Curios. vol. ii. p. 125.

/† By the Rev. J. Duncombe, M. A. one of the six preachers in Christ-Church, Canterbury.

breadth. They command a pleasant and extensive view of the adjacent country. In these walls are several semicircu= lar projections which overlook the ditches, there were also some pieces of ordnance, which being quite unserviceable, have been lately removed. The river and quays are on the north-side of the town, there are several gates belonging to it, most of which being in a ruinous condition, have been pulled down. On the east-side was Sandown gate, through which was the road to Deal; on the south side Newgate, which lead to Dover; and Woodnesborough gate in the road to that once famous village; on the west stood Canterbury gate, through which lay the road to that city; on the north-side is Davis or David's gate, at one end of which is a watch tower, called the Barbican, and at the other the cus= tom-house. It is directly opposite the new bridge, over which is the avenue into the isle of Thanet: a little below this is Fisher's gate, which faces that part of the river where was formerly a ferry, which before the erection of the bridge, was the only passage into the island. There was likewise a gate called Gregory Ive's gate, at the bottom of Love-lane; Pillory-gate, adjoining ta the Dolphin-Key, and Hunter's-gate, but these are demolished. On the north east angle of the walls was an ancient tower called the Bul= wark. It was about twenty feet high, thirty feet long, and twenty feet broad, embattled on the top. It commanded the harbour, and was formerly used as a look-out-house, but being much decayed was a few years since taken down. It appears, from the remains of fortifications about this town, that it was anciently a place of great strength, and before the use of cannon, was capable of enduring a vigorous siege. – Sandwich has been esteemed the most famous of all the ports in England; and is thought, by many respectable authors,

to have been the landing place generally used by the Ro= mans and inhabitants of the ancient city Rutupiæ. But it is probable that both Sandwich and Richborough were un= derstood by that appellation; Sandwich having been the port for landing and embarking, and Richborough the garrison for the troops. Near the mills at Ash is a Roman burying ground; from which it seems reasonable to con= clude, that the Roman road from Canterbury ran by this place, and proceeded from thence by Brook-street to Rich= borough castle.

"/*Sandwich in the opinion of some, and those too of our greatest antiquaries, is thought to be the Portus Rhu= tupinus (called Portus Ritupis in the Itinerary) of the an= cient Romans, and in their times the most celebrated port in Britain. But, though in effect the thing is really so, yet one may, with more propriety, say, that Sandwich is all that is now left of the Roman port, than that it is the port. The farther this matter has been enquired into, the stricter the care with which it has been examined, and the closer it has been sifted, by the ablest critics, the plainer truth has gradually appeared. It grew evident, upon their first researches, that, in ancient times, when there were far better opportunities of coming at certainty, Richbo= rough, or rather Ratesborough, or, as Beda calls it, Rep= taceastre, and not Sandwich, was taken for Rhutupium. The very learned, sagacious, and indefatigable Somner thought to settle this point, by separating the Roman for= tress from the city; he allows that Richborough was the former, but maintains, that we are to look for the latter

/* We are obliged to the very ingenious Dr. Campbell for the follow=
ing account of Sandwich and the Cinque Ports, given in his valuable
work of the Political Survey of Great Britain.

270

at Sandwich. Other able and diligent antiquaries per=
ceived that Richborough, though it is now, had not been
always on the Kentish side of the Wantsume, and thence
concluded, that it must have been once in the island of
Thanet. On a yet deeper disquisition, it was conceived,
from the ancient descriptions, there were certainly two
places of this name; and, therefore, the ingenious and
judicious Mr. Horsley chuses rather to call them Ritupiæ,
or Rhutupiæ, than Rhutupium, in which he is justified by
Ptolemy. All these enquiries tended finally to shew, that
this was, when the Romans possessed the country, and
long after, a port of very great extent; and which must,
consequently, have been very different from what Sandwich
now is, or indeed, ever was, since that very little part of
the port, which is still left, received its denomination from
that place. Upon comparing, therefore, all these passages
together, and attending to the discoveries of a very diligent
observer of the face of the country, to whose care we owe
a philosophic chart of this part of Kent,/* we see pretty
clearly how things must have stood in those remote times,
and, of course, the condition of this port, which, as I
formerly promised, I will now, though not without some
apprehension of censure, do my best to explain.

"Thanet, which is scarce at this day a peninsula, was
formerly a complete island, and nearly, as I take it, of a
circular figure. In the time of the Romans, the sea on the
south-west side of the island, between that and the main-
land of Kent, was at least four miles broad, and gradually
decreasing as if passed along the south side of the island,
became at length less than two miles, and at Sarr, which

/* Dr. Packe's philosophical description of East Kent, p. 44.

271

was the narrowest part, might be about a mile and a half.
Thus far flowed the south, which there met the north sea;
that entered at what was from thence stiled Northuma, that
is North Mouth, where remains of every kind, bricks,
domestic utensils, coins, &c. plainly shew there was a
Roman station, not at all inferior in splendour to the other
at Ritupium; and to cover this city, as well as to defend
the entrance of the safest and most important port then in
the island, they constructed on a rising ground a strong and
noble fortress, which was called Regulbium, by the Saxons
Raculfcester, now Reculver. At the opposite entrance, on
the south-west side of Thanet, in a small island, which these
buildings almost entirely occupied, stood the city and for=
tress of Ritupium, which is now, with some indelible cha=
racters of ancient strength and lustre, stiled Richborough. –
This, as it gives a satisfactory view of a deep, secure, and
extensive harbour, shews why those stations and fortresses
were erected at each extremity, accounts for their being
named Ritupiæ, and affords us a just idea of the wise policy
and admirable contrivance of the Romans, to render this
province of Cantium rich and well peopled, by making
this commodious haven and its emporia the centre of com=
merce between Britain and the countries round it.

"It would be no difficult task, if both the external and

internal characters of veracity were less apparent, to main=
tain all that has been advanced from the most authentic
writers. We have the testimony of an unexceptionable
author, that through this port lay the direct and accustomed
passage to London by sea, beyond the middle of the fourth
century. – It remained in its natural and perfect state, so
long as the Romans enjoyed Britain, and no doubt for some
time after. But in Beda's time, and perhaps an age before

272

that, the port began to decline by diminishing its breadth:
For he tells us that it was then but three furlongs wide,
fordable in two places, and was called Wantsume, or the
deficient water. It continued however a passable streight,
for ships of some burthen, till about the Norman conquest;
a little after which what had been already begun was pro=
secuted with diligence. For, as we are told, when it was
once perceived that the tides no longer flowed with any
considerable vigour, so that this element, which is naturally
irresistable, seemed less able to keep what it yet retained of
its ancient possessions, the inhabitants on both sides began
to dyke out the sea, so that gradually they brought on those
great changes which now appear. The stream that ori=
ginally ran into the arm of the north sea, which divided
Thanet from the Continent, runs now, which shews in
some measure the breadth of the old channel, a mile and a
half east of Reculver, while the Stour makes its way into
the South Sea at Sandwich. – The distance between these
two streams is something better than a mile; which isthmus
however is cut by an artificial current of water, called the
mile-stream, over which there is a bridge in the road to
Sarr; so that the isle of Thanet, which was formerly sepa=
rated from the Continent, by the entire channel of the old
Portus Rhutupinus, or Ritupensis, and was then, as in its
natural state, all high land, is now a peninsula, or at best
a river isle only, with the Stour-Wantsume on the south,
the mile-stream on the south-west, and the Nethergong-
Wantsume on the West. The rest of the island looks to
the East and North Seas as heretofore; but the figure (for
which the reason will be hereafter given) is altered from a
circular to an irregular oval; which circumstance, as we
shall likewise shew, is a very strong confirmation of the
reality of that opinion which is here advanced.

273 <sig Nn>

"It is very possible that an inquisitive and judicious rea=
der may expect something more distinct and particular, as to
the precise time when, and the manner in which this fa=
mous port was thus ruined and lost: but in tracing these
points I cannot pretend to the same certainty as with regard
to the general facts already mentioned, which I think too
well supported to admit of any controversy. However, I
will speak my private sentiment, and leave it either to be
confirmed or refuted by some abler pen. It seems then very
probable to me, that the first encroachments were made by
the monks or other ecclesiastics, to whom, as I take it, both
the Ritupiæ were given by the Kings of Kent; and they
having, at least in those days, no notion of trade, but being
great improvers of land, thought every addition of this na=
ture a mighty acquisition. The Saxons had probably de=
stroyed the Roman fortress, though not the city of Ritu=
pium, during their wars with the Britons; and I apprehend
the first step taken of this kind, was annexing the island up=

on which it stood to the Continent of Kent. This was ac= tually accomplished before Beda's time, for he does not seem so much as to have heard that it ever was an island. I will here take the liberty of mentioning a suspicion of my own; which is this, that even our ablest antiquaries are mistaken in supposing that the ancient Britons gave the name of Innis Ruyn to the island of Thanet, and this for the very reason they assign in support of their opinion, that it referred to the Roman port of Rutupium; whereas it seems much more likely, that this appellation belonged to the little island on which that city stood, and not to the island of Thanet, upon which it never stood at all.

"After the junction of the isle to Kent, the sea no longer flowing with the same freedom, began to throw up immense

quantities of beach on the opposite side, which produced Stonar, more properly Estanore, that is, the East Stone Shore, originally an isle by itself, but quickly united by the monks, who made a causeway for that purpose to the isle of Thanet. Here there was a very conspicuous town, though now there is only a farm house, and a kind of port, about which, in later times, there were great disputes between the inhabitants of Sandwich and the abbots of St. Austin in Can= terbury, the former claiming it as dependent upon their port, and the latter as belonging to them in virtue of royal grants. This warm contest is commonly said to have been between the citizens of London and the abbots of St. Austin, but that arises from the denomination that Sandwich once had of Londonwic; because while the Rutupian road re= mained in a tolerable degree free and open, it was the con= stant station, as the Downs now is, of the shipping belong= ing to the port of London, then, as at present, the greatest trading city in this island.

"After all, Sandwich, though at the distance of a long series of years, came in the place of Rutupium; that is, when the Roman city was destroyed, and the port of Ebbesfleet, properly Wippedsfleet, on the side of Thanet began to fill up, a new town was necessarily built on the Continent, and the correspondence which had so long subsisted between the old port and the opposite coast was gradually transferred thi= ther. But that Sandwich, though it came thus in the place, could never be the Roman Rutupium, will appear from a few short remarks. It does not answer the description given of that place by ancient historians. It stands low, in an un= healthy situation, which no Roman city ever did. There have been no coins, or rather relics of antiquity, found in or near it. Lastly, the name is plainly Saxon, and shews

that the coast was exposed to drifts of sand when this place was built. It is impossible to fix the date of its foundation; but about the middle of the ninth century, Athelstan king of Kent, beat a Danish fleet here; and from that period to the Norman Conquest it was reputed the best port in Eng= land; for till then, and a considerabie time after, the pas= sage, though much diminished in breadth, was open; since we find that Earl Goodwin, after ravaging the coast of Sus= sex, sailed behind the isle of Thanet and came up the Thames.

"King Knute, or Canutus, gave this town and port by a very memorable charter to the monastery of Christ-church in Canterbury. In the reign of Edward the Confessor, as we

find in Domesday-book, there were in this borough three hundred and seven houses. In King John's time it was burned by Lewis of France. Edward the First, to restore the place, removed the staple thither, and acquired the best part of it from the monks. His grandson, Edward the Third, completed the Exchange, and recovered this town from them entirely, for the manor of Borley in Essex. The wars with France in that and in the succeeding reigns, particularly those of Henry the Fifth, contributed very much to the be= nefit of the place, and to enriching its inhabitants. In the reign of Henry the Sixth it had a very flourishing trade, so that the customs amounted to between fifteen and twenty thousand pounds per annum; and in the next reign it had ninety-five ships, and upwards of fifteen hundred seamen; but not long after it began to decay. Leland tells us, that a great ship belonging to pope Paul the Third, being lost in the harbour, in the reign of Henry the Eighth, a bank came in the place, by the gradual accession of sands; and since that time it has been continually growing worse and worse, not=

withstanding all the endeavours that have been used for its recovery, and notwithstanding the Flemings, who settled here in the reign of queen Elizabeth, not only set up a manufac= ture, but also taught the inhabitants several method of im= proving their land, particularly by the cultivation of carrots, and other vegetables, in high perfection; on account of which Sandwich has long been celebrated. It retains, how= ever, the honour of being one of the Cinque Ports, and is still the only legal Port in this county, with a custom-house, and proper officers; though in other respects, but the sha= dow of what it was.

"The Cinque Ports, or as we very frequently find them called simply, the Ports, by way of excellence, seem to have been copied from the Roman institution; and though there is now no charter extant, earlier than the reign of Edward I. yet in that there is mention made of immunities granted them by William the Conqueror; and the Customs of particular places extend still higher, which shew they are derived from immemorial prescription. The five Ports are Hastings, New Romney, Hythe, Dover, and Sand= wich. The two additional towns, Rye and Winchelsea. Each of these head Ports had several members, the inhabitants of which participated of their privileges, and bore a share in their expenses. They were bound in lieu of all other ser= vices, to exert their naval force, for maintaining and protect= ing the free navigation of the Channel, by preventing pira= cies, and all impediments or interruptions thereto. They were, amongst them, to furnish fifty-seven ships, every ship to be manned with twenty men and a boy, at their own costs, for the space of fifteen days, and so long after as the king should please to appoint; but then they were to be in his pay. The honours, privileges, and prerogatives granted to

them, in consideration of these services, were many and great. Amongst others, they were each of them to send two Barons to represent them in parliament; were, by their deputies, to bear the canopy over the king's head at his coronation, and to dine at the uppermost table, in the great hall, on his right hand; to be exempted from subsidies, and other aids; their heirs to be free from personal wardship, notwithstand= ing any tenure; to be impleaded in their own towns, and

not elsewhere; to hold pleas and actions real and personal; to have conusance of fines; to have the power of enfranchis= ing of villains; not to be liable to tolls, and to have a full liberty of buying and selling; to appoint their bailiff to have jurisdiction with the magistrates of Yarmouth, during the fishing fair; and many others of less importance. It was to direct and enforce the due performance of these important ser= vices, and to superintend the punctual preservation of these extraordinary privileges, that the constable of Dover castle, stiled also lord warden, chancellor, and admiral of the Cinque Ports, was appointed; which high office has been sometimes executed by the heirs apparent of the crown, often by princes of the royal blood, and always by persons of the first rank in the kingdom. In consequence of this establishment, the ships of these, in conjunction with those of other ports, were the navy of the realm; and, as our histories shew, in almost every reign, discharged this trust with great honour and re= putation; neither were the Cinque Ports restrained to the number of vessels before-mentioned, but have sometimes fitted out double the number; and, when larger ships were thought necessary, have equipped fewer of these, at an ex= pence equivalent to that which their services by tenure would have occasioned. At the close of queen Elizabeth's reign they had five ships, of one hundred and sixty tons each, at sea

for five months, at their own charges; and in the beginning of the reign of Charles I. they fitted out two large ships, which served for two months, and cost them upwards of eighteen hundred pounds.

"As we have thus shewn what their force once was, let us now examine the causes that have been assigned for their decay. The first is, the failing of their respective havens, some by the desertion, some by the impetuosity, and some by the beach thrown out of the sea; as to which we have already said somewhat, and shall hereafter say more. In the next place, the change in the navy is alledged, and with good reason. While the Ports were entrusted with the sea force of England, they were well enabled to build and maintain many stout ships, according to the notions of those days, from the certainty of their being taken into the pay of the crown in time of war, which, instead of im= poverishing, served to enrich them, almost as much as trade, in time of peace; and was likewise, while such a method of maintaining a naval strength was adequate to the wants of the public, advantageous also to the nation. The third cause of their sinking, was from the invasion of their privileges in respect to trade, not by laying them open for the common good, but by transferring them to others. First, in regard to foreign commerce, the charter granted by James I. to the merchant-adventurers, excluded them from trading to Germany and the Low Countries, which was the principal source of their wealth; and by their long intercourse with the inhabitants, they had pro= cured to themselves advantages and immunities, which, by this interruption of their correspondence, were lost. Next, in reference to their common transactions in domestic trade. The citizens of London, though the charter of the Cinque

Ports be near an hundred years older than theirs, disputed their right of buying and selling freely their cloths in Blackwell-hall, and in the close prevailed. This induced

the manufacturers and the masters of trading vessels to re=
move, and of course the merchants followed them; and
being thus unhappily stripped of those advantages, whence
arose their opulence and splendor in former ages, it is no
great wonder that even the traces of both are almost worn
out in ours. But though the wonder is not great, yet we
cannot say the same as to the loss, which certainly is much
to be regretted.

"The discovering some acquaintance with the antiqui=
ties of this county, the recalling some forgotten truths to
remembrance, or bringing some memorial of the impor=
tance, grandeur, and decline, of the Cinque Ports, to the
public view, though very laudable endeavours in them=
selves, were not the motives of my entering so deep into,
or dwelling so long upon, this subject. My true design is,
to place in a proper light, what I take to be the strongest
instance that can be produced in support of the general
doctrine this chapter is intended to establish. As high in
point of time as we have any lights from authentic history,
this territory was the principal seat of our foreign com=
merce. For in this, by the clearest evidence, we have
shewn the Romans had a conveniency we have lost, an
haven between Kent and Thanet, which, all circumstances
considered, of situation, size, and safety, may be perhaps
affirmed superior to any we have left. Besides that, they
had also several other good ports, which they fortified, se=
cured and preserved, that are now, some totally gone,
others become very inconsiderable, all mightily impaired.
We have no direct or positive proofs, indeed, of their car=

rying on a lucrative trade; but the probability of this is
so strong, that it cannot be doubted.

"For as they made their first impression, so they ex=
tended their dominion, in this island, by their naval force;
and we know, that could only be sustained by commerce.
In this, it is most likely, those immense sums were em=
ployed, which Seneca is reputed to have lent at interest.
Carausius and Allectus held the title of emperors ten years,
from the power given them by the maritime force of Britain.
After this, we find the same people raising fortresses to
cover the Ports, on this coast especially, from the piracies
of the northern nations, and putting into them competent
garrisons for their defence, in case they proceeded to make
any descents; which are strong indications of their having
a rich, well-cultivated country to protect; and we can con=
ceive no means of its becoming so, but from the traffick of
its inhabitants, the natural source of wealth and prosperity
to such people as are seated in an island. Our Saxon an=
cestors, who were the next possessors of this region, while
all its ports were open and in good condition, adopted the
same maxims, and pursued them with such effect, that
Ethelbert king of Kent, extended his dominions from the
banks of the Thames to those of the Humber. Himself
and his successors founded, or at least bestowed names on
many great towns, adorned them with stately structures,
leaving such a variety of monuments of prudence, piety
and policy; as incontestibly prove their subjects must have
been numerous, industrious, and opulent. After the
Danish wars, felt no-where more severely than in this
county, when the Normans came to be quietly settled, the
people of Kent, retaining their original liberties, their
ancient customs, and their acquired trade, made a great

figure. The woollen manufacture being once introduced, throve exceedingly, and spread itself amongst them on every side. By this, Cranbrook, Ashford, Sevenoak, Sit= tingbourn, and many other places, were rendered con= spicuous. But above all Canterbury, which from this, and various other funds of industry, maintained its ancient splendor, having a guild of merchants, a staple, mint, ex= change, and many spacious and beautiful markets. The Cinque Ports, enjoying their privileges, were well built, fully inhabited, drove an extensive commerce, abounded with seamen, had many, and for that age stout and large, ships in constant employment. Thus agriculture, handi= crafts and trade, being equally and every-where diffused, mutually supported each other; and the people numerous, active and indefatigable, kept up a spirit of emulation, from which all parts of the County were in the same flourishing condition.

"We have no distinct account of the time when the first attempts were made to gain upon that æstuary, into which the river Rother, anciently called Limene, discharged it= self into the sea, between Lydd and Romney. But as there were marshes there in the times of the Saxons, we have good grounds to believe, that the practice of inning, that is, wresting land from the river and the sea, was in= troduced by their clergy, to whom the property in these parts chiefly belonged. By these means they at length drove the river into another channel, and built a strong fence, called the Ree, i. e. the river bank, to keep it from ever returning. The archbishops of Canterbury looking upon this as an admirable method of improving, left their names to those parcels of the marsh which were procured in their times, whence we read of Becket's, Baldwin's, Boniface's,

Peckham's innings; so that gradually this tract of level ground swelled to an immense extent, and, taken altogether, has been computed at upwards of fifty-thousand acres; all become, in a long course of time, from dreary sickly marshes, very fine and fruitful meads, affording excellent pasture, and of course yielding a high rent, but notwith= standing this, and though it must be acknowledged the greatest acquisition of its kind, and under the best regula= tions, yet one may reasonably question, whether the county of Kent has really reaped from thence those advantages that are commonly believed? For to say nothing of the labour these stupendous banks, drains, guts, &c. have originally cost; the vast expence which the making and keeping them in repair constantly demands; the hazard in preserving that always attends them; the losses to which they have often been exposed; and the unwholesomeness of the air, much greater formerly than at present; we will consider what has been absolutely given up, in order to secure this mighty conquest.

"Before any of these invasions were made, there seems to have been no contention whatever between the sea and the shore. But when once they encroached on that turbu= lent element, or to speak with greater propriety, disturbed the settled order of nature, they soon felt the effects, if we may so speak, of its impetuous resentment. Sometimes it retired from where they meant it should remain; at others it overflowed, and washed away places grown opulent by its

bounty. Here it fretted the shore, till it fell in; there it threw up beach and sand, till a new soil was formed, that was equally disagreeable and useless. In short, from being the source of industry and plenty, it grew dangerous and destructive. Rye, Winchelsea, Hastings, Hythe, and Rom=

283

ney, with their dependencies, are in a manner totally gone. The second of these places has been twice ruined, being once overwhelmed by the fury of those waves, by which it is now absolutely deserted. The present Win= chelsea, raised by the wealthy inhabitants of the old town, or rather its remains, appeared so majestic, even in that state of decay, to queen Elizabeth, who saw it not till in this condition, that she could not help calling it, Little-London. These once large, well-built and well-peopled towns, have been brought into the piteous plight they now are, by this contest between those obstinate improvers, and this bois= terous element, In the course of the dispute, though the multitude were for inning, yet some more prudent persons saw and protested against its consequences; which is the true sense of the old saying, “That Tenterden steeple was the occasion of Goodwin Sands;” that is, the rents of Rom= ney marsh, which were partly laid out on that structure, arose from those encroachments, which produced an inun= dation about the time the steeple was erected; soon after which, a vast tract in the low countries being swallowed up, those sands first appeared. These, hideous and horrid as they are, prove the great defence of the Downs; and, in conjunction with the South and North Foreland, render them a tolerable road, though sometimes, through the ignorance and carelessness of pilots, more frequently from the fury of south-east or east-north-east winds, ships are driven, and of course wrecked, upon them; which makes some safe port in their neighbourhood so desirable, and the loss of those we had on both sides heretofore so much to be regretted.

“In respect to that arm of the sea which divided Kent from Thanet, now turned into firm land, the Abbot’s wall,

284

which formerly kept out the flood, the old charters and subsequent tenures, clearly shew when, how, and by whom, this supposed improvement was begun, continued and com= pleated. Besides the constant tradition, and the apparent marks of its once different condition, put all this out of doubt, and, which is more to the purpose, shew that it was not the declining or deserting of the sea, but the continued efforts of men, from the close of the sixth, to the beginning of the sixteenth century, using all their skill to expel it, which produced this amazing change. But here again the question is, what has been got by this alteration, contrived with so much deliberation, and prosecuted with such ap= plication? The fens, or salts as they are called, are esteemed unwholesome, though very fertile; but, since the loss of their channel, towns are dwindled to villages, some vil= lages to a lonely farm house, several churches are decayed, others disused, the number of people diminished, and of the many families of gentlemen who formerly resided in this island, and were both the credit and support of it, there is hardly one left. What is yet stronger and stranger, the very end aimed at, so difficult or rather so imprudent a thing it is to contend with nature by force, is by no means

accomplished. The island, in the time of Beda, as is ex=
presly delivered in his writings, was twice as big as at
present, which ancient deeds clearly confirm; and, which
is no less extraordinary, from Domesday-book, it appears,
Thanet was then of near the same size that it is now. It
is therefore incontestible, that precisely in the same period,
when the inhabitants of both the Continent and Isle were
busied in making what they thought improvements, by en=
croaching on the Wantsume on the south and west, the sea
was silently and effectually making double reprisals, and

spoiling all their ports at the same time on the north and
east.

"Besides all this, in reference to the island, consider the
consequehces which this converting so capacious a Port into
a marsh has had upon the coasts of Kent. In the original
and genuine state of things, the south sea (in respect to Tha=
net) flowed round the isle of Richborough up to Sarr, as
the North Sea round Regulbium to Sarr likewise; and then
all the creeks and inlets on this side were on the best condi=
tion possible. But as Romney marsh was gained by choak=
ing the Æstuary on one side, at the very time they were
inning this channel on the other, the motion of the water,
thus violently crossed, and forced into an unnatural, impe=
tuous, and contracted state, tore away the chalk and lesser
rocks in some places, and threw them up again in others,
whence came the new isle of Stonar, united by the monks
to Thanet; the beach all the way from Sandwich to Deal;
and the mischiefs which have happened both to Sandwich
and to Dover; with all the distressing circumstances which
have hitherto defeated every attempt to repair them; and
which it is more than probable will continue to have the
same effect, in spite of any weight of back-water which can
be brought to scour their channels, which, it seems, can
only be done by the force of the sea itself, or the strength of
the ebb, which before these encroachments, it is evident
sufficiently answered that purpose, and would have always
answered it, but for these impediments.

"This deduction of facts and reasoning, made with all
the care and attention possible, seems to prove, that the be=
nefits arising from a maritime situation are in reality such as
I have represented them; that is, they are of all others most
capable of producing a territory well cultivated, and fully

peopled; consequently are the natural sources of strength,
opulence and grandeur. It seems also to follow, that their
loss can never be compensated by an addition of territory,
however rich or fertile; because, though this may prove a
means of obtaining wealth, it may do this without exciting
industry; and whenever that happens, how much soever
individuals thrive, society must necessarily suffer. It is, as
has been before observed, the conjunction of agriculture,
manufactures and commerce, that render the people in any
country powerful. As an evidence of this let us observe,
that in A. D. 1293, in the reign of Edward I. the fleet of
the Cinque Ports, consisting of one hundred sail, attacked
that of France, composed of upwards of two hundred, de=
feated and destroyed them; so that, for a season, that king=
dom was in a manner without seamen. This shews what
the condition of this part of Kent then was. We may from
hence also infer, the state ought to adopt the Roman policy,

and take all havens into her immediate care and protection; regarding at the same time whatever respects navigation, such as rivers, friths, bays, &c. as belonging incontestibly to the public, and therefore not to be touched, much less diverted or destroyed, from private caprice, lucre, or re= sentment; but to be improved on mature deliberation, for the common benefit, as the supreme wisdom of the nation shall direct. Lastly, it is more than probable no method will be found effectual for recovering the Ports of Rye and Sandwich, till we recur to the principles of nature, and abate the violence of the sea, by admitting its waters in a full body, allowing them room to spread, and depending on the force of the ebb for a back-water, which alone has strength enough to keep ports free and open. A step that would not simply answer the end, in giving us those two important ha=

vens, but would also either render practicable the retrieving some of the rest, or put it in our power to open new and safe harbours, in the vicinity of the old.

"If, after all that has been said, any farther arguments should be either necessary or expedient, these might be co= piously drawn from the different state of the north side of Kent. Whitstaple, a place of little consequence in former times, is now, from its being a kind of port to Canterbury, become a town of brisk trade, and a great deal of business. Feversham was indeed of note in early times, but would probably have shared the fate of other towns, and sunk in consequence of the loss of its famous abbey, but for its com= modious creek, by which it is not barely sustained, but is in a very thriving condition, exporting (when they are plenty) large quantities of oysters to Holland. The same may be affirmed of Milton, and Queenborough in the isle of Shepey; and if we take in Rochester, and its dependen= cies on the Medway, we may, without injury to truth, as= sert, there come annually from these places to London, from seven to nine hundred vessels of all sizes. To say nothing of the coast trade above Gravesend, which, though carried on in small craft, taken altogether is very considerable; or the ship-building and other naval manufactures, by which multitudes are employed and maintained, in all the great, yet still growing towns on that side the Thames. It is to these ports chiefly that the observation of the wise and worthy describer of this Shire is to be referred/*, that it en= joyed in perfection those advantages, so much commended by the ancients, viz. the vicinity of the sea, the convenience of a fine river, with the neighbourhood also of a great road,

/* Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 13.

and a vast city. It is true, that M. Cato speaks loudly in favour of such a situation; but then it is in respect to a farm; Mr. Lambard is much too humble in applying this to so extensive and noble a county, which was some time in name, continued longer still in point of strength, equal to a king= dom; and might most certainly become so again, if its Ports were thoroughly restored, its manufactures revived, and that active spirit of industry once more awakened, which was the original source, and while it subsisted, the steady support, of all its pristine grandeur." Such are the senti= ments of the learned Dr. Campbell.

In Sandwich are three parish churches, St. Clement's,

St. Mary's, and St. Peter's. There was formerly a fourth in the south-west part of the town, dedicated to St. James, but there are no remains of it at present. The church-yard is still inclosed, and is used for the interment of stran= gers. St. Clement's church is in the east part of the town, and situated upon higher ground than the rest. It is a large and ancient structure, and much in the Norman style of ar= chitecture; particularly the tower, which is considerably older than the rest of the building. The church consists of a body and two isles, which are very spacious. It was not ceiled till within these few years, and has lately been im= proved and beautified. In the chancel are twenty ancient stalls, which were used by the brotherhood of the church of St. Clement, to whom the corporation used to allow six shillings and eight-pence, for the maintenance of a proces= sion, when the image of St. George was yearly carried about the town. The church is a vicarage in the patro= nage of the archdeacon of Canterbury, and rated in the king's books at 13l. 16s. 10½d. the certified value 77l. 10s. 4d. St. Peter's church is situated in the middle of the

289 <sig Pp>

town. It formerly consisted of a body and two isles, but only the body and the north isle now remain. In 1661 the steeple fell, and beat down with it the south isle, and a small part of the body of the church. Some of the outer wall is still standing, where are to be seen the remains of the handsome monument of Sir John Grove, of Grove-place, in the parish of Staple. He built the south-isle, which is now demolished, at his own expence, about the time of King Henry VI. The church is a rectory, and the right of presentation is alternately in the Lord Chancellor and corporation/* of Sandwich. Its yearly value is 28l. in the king's books 8l. In this church are the bodies of se= veral eminent personages, and founders of chapels and hospitals; of whom Thomas Ellis, and Margaret his wife, are distinguished for their charitable benefactions; they founded a chantry, and endowed it for the support of three priests, &c. In the year 1272, Henry Cowfield, an almain, founded a priory of white friars, called Carmelites. Their house was in this parish, the foundations of which are now discernable in the lands called the Friars. The gate of the priory opened into Moatsole, and the side walls of the avenue leading from thence to the house remain to this day. St. Mary's church is at the west-end of the town, near the river. It is a lofty building, has no steeple, and consists of a large isle, and a small isle on the north-side. The body contains a spacious area, which, with its gallery, renders this church the most commodious place of worship in Sandwich. The

/* In the time of Charles I. the cerporation's right of presentation was questioned by the crown, but on examining the customal and other ancient records of the corporation, the lord keeper and attorney general were satisfied, and acknowledged the right.

290

ceiling is of wood, and the chancel elegant. It is a vica= rage, of which the archdeacon of Canterbury is proprietor and patron, value 40l. in the king's books 8l. 1s. 0Â¡. The foundation of this church appears to be very ancient, for it is said to have been burnt by the Danes in 1009, and re= built by Emma, queen to Ethelred II. and Canute the Great. It was afterwards destroyed by the French, in the

reign of Richard II. and was rebuilt by Sir William Leve=
rick, of Ash, who, with Emma his wife, were buried in
the north-side of the body of the church, in an arched sepul=
chre, in the wall. In this church, as well as in St. Peter's,
was a chantry founded by Thomas Ellys, and endowed with
lands for the maintenance of three priests, who were to cele=
brate divine service every day, for the good of his own soul,
and the souls of his parents, his ancestors and benefactors.
Besides these chantries, there were in this town two hermi=
tages, one in the parish of St. James, and the other in St.
Mary's. The last hermit which belonged to the former pa=
rish was one John Steward, who, on the suppression of re=
ligious houses, was appointed to the vicarage of St. Mary.

On the west-side of the town is a free grammar school,
for the instruction of the sons of freemen. It was founded
by Sir Roger Manwood, in 1563. Sir Roger was a native
of Sandwich, and lord chief baron of the exchequer in the
reign of queen Elizabeth. It is supposed to have been built
on the spot where formerly was a nunnery, which was de=
stroyed by the French when they burnt St. Mary's church.
Some part of the materials were probably applied to the
building of this school. It was endowed by Robert Trapes,
and his wife, with the privilege of sending two scholars to
Lincoln college, Oxford. The master of the school is gene=
rally the resident minister of St. Mary's church, and is al=

lowed a salary of about 30l. a year. There is likewise in
this town a school for the instruction of 30 poor boys and as
many girls, supported by subscription. The master and
mistress are allowed 20l. a year each. The master of this
charity-school has also the care of what is called the town-
school, established for the education of six boys, by David
Turner, who demised three tenements for that purpose.
There are three hospitals belonging to Sandwich, the prin=
cipal of which is Saint Bartholomew's, situated about a fur=
long without the town. It is enclosed with a stone wall, in
which, on the side next the road, is a large gate. Within
the wall is a stone chapel, and sixteen convenient tenements
for the use of the brethren and sisters, who are generally wi=
dows and decayed tradesmen. To each house is annexed a
small garden. Every member is allowed wood and stubble
for firing, and receives about 18l. annually. – Divine ser=
vice is performed in the chapel once a year, on the feast of
St. Bartholomew, when an anniversary sermon is preached
on the occasion. The founders of this house were Thomas
Cromphorn and Matilda his wife, of the ancient family of
De Sandwich. It was established about the year 1190, and
in 1349 Edward III. at the request of John Gybonn,
granted to this hospital the profits of a ferry into the isle of
Thanet. By a patent in the 16th year of Richard II. 1693,
it appears, that this hospital was appropriated for 12 per=
sons, and was endowed with one messuage, and 132 acres
of land in the parish of Woodnesborough. The profits of
the ferry were farmed at the yearly rent of 62l. sterling,
which annual sum, on the building of a bridge over the
river Stour, was allotted by Parliament to be paid to the
master, brothers, and sisters of the said hospital, out of the
monies arising from the tolls of the bridge. The mayor

and jurats of the town of Sandwich were appointed its go=
vernors, and all vacancies are filled up by the mayor for the

time being.

The other two hospitals are near the corn-market; one of which is dedicated to St. Thomas, and the other to St. John the baptist. They are said to have been founded by Thomas Ellys, in the year 1400; but this is a mistake. – The hospital or house of St. John the Baptist, is of a more ancient foundation. In a charter dated anno decimo sexto Edward II. Filii Henrici III. Angliæ regis, that is, in 1287, the brothers and sisters of the house of God and Saint John in Sandwich are mentioned. Thomas Ellys might after= wards have made some considerable additions to the building or endowments, and from thence derived the title of foun= der. In Saint Thomas's hospital, 12 poor persons are allowed about 10l. a year each, with an apartment. St. John's hospital supports six only, who are paid annually four poundss each. All the vacancies in the former are filled by feoffees, and those in the latter by the mayor. St. John's house was a poor endowment from the beginning. Distressed and infirm travellers were relieved and entertained in it. Cloaths and bedding were provided for them; and if they died, they were buried at the expence of the hospital. Certain of the brothers asked alms every Sunday, in the churches within the town, to buy meat for their Sunday's dinner. Another brother was assigned to beg fish of the fishermen. Another was sent out with an ass, begging within the county of Kent, who sometimes would render clear to the hospital, above his expences, one mark, and frequently ten shillings. They were allowed all forfeitures of fish and flesh, incurred by breach of the ordinances of the town of Sandwich, and all hogs running about the streets, and all kind of fowls

found swimming in the Delph. They had likewise the ad= vantage of keeping a standard bushel, by which strangers might ascertain the goodness of their measures.

The river is now about thirty yards broad at high water, over which travellers, horses and carriages, were conveyed in a flat-bottom boat. A guard was anciently placed there for the security of this passage. But in the year 1756, in the mayoralty of Solomon Ferrier, esq; the present bridge was begun; and finished in the following year. Large con= tributions were raised for carrying on the work. John Cleveland and Claudius Amyand, esqrs; who were at that time members in parliament for this ancient Cinque Port, subscribed 250l. each. In 1757, lord viscount Conyngham, who served in parliament for the town, gave towards it 550l. Doctor Hay, a succeeding representative, contri= buted 300l. and Sir George Oxenden 100l. The bridge is built with stone, having an arch on each side, and a pas= sage between for the larger vessels, that use this port. The middle arch is wood, divided into two parts, which are hung nearly in an equilibrium, by which means they are ea= sily drawn up or let down. The passage over the stone part of the bridge is secured by a parapet wall on each side, and the wooden arch by Chinese rails. It is a work of consider= able utility, not only to the inhabitants of Sandwich and the isle of Thanet, but to the eastern part of the county of Kent, and the public in general; the ferry having been very inconvenient and dangerous, and no small obstruction to trade.

The streets of Sandwich are narrow and irregular. Strand-street, which reaches from west to east, might have been made a commodious thoroughfare; but at present is broken

into many disagreeable angles. High-steet, Fishers-street,

294

and Delph-street, are the broadest and most airy, in which are several good houses. Here is a handsome square called the fish-market, which consists principally of shops; but the avenues leading to it are indifferent, excepting that from the Corn-market, which is another square, much larger than the former, but inferior to it with respect to the build=ings. In 1787, an act for new paving, lighting, &c. the town, was obtained. Near the west-side of this square is the town-hall, which is a very ancient structure. All pub=lic business is transacted in the lower court; over which is the council chamber. Sandwich claims jurisdiction over Deal, Ramsgate, Fordwich, Sarre, and Brightlingsea in Essex, which are members of this Cinque Port. It used to furnish five ships compleat for service. This town was an=ciently incorporated by the name of the barons of the town and port of Sandwich; but at present is incorporated by the name of the mayor, jurats and commonalty. It sends two members to parliament, who still retain the ancient name of barons of the Cinque Port of Sandwich. The freemen of the Cinque Ports have the privilege of sending a certain number of their own members to support the royal canopy at a coronation. Besides the mayor, there are twelve jurats and twenty-four common council-men, a town-clerk, two treasurers, and other inferior officers. The mayor is elected on the Monday following the feast of St. Andrew, when every elector after having given his vote, receives one shil=ling. Till the year 1683, the mayors were always elected in St. Clement's church. When any business is to be transacted in the town-hall, the freemen are summoned to appear by the sound of a brazen-horn, which is of great antiquity, and is blown by the town-cryer, early in the morning, at different parts of the town. The legitimate

295

children of freemen, whether male or female, born within the liberties, are free; and every alien marrying a free wo=man has a right to the freedom of this Port. The trade of this town chiefly consists in coal, fir timber, deals, &c. with which the country is supplied. Here also are shipped corn, malt, fruit, and seeds, for London and other mar=kets. The seeds raised from this soil are in much repute.

Sandwich receives 200l. a year from the trustees of Rams=gate pier, in order to cleanse the harbour from any nui=sance occasioned thereby. The town is for the most part supplied with water from a narrow stream called the Delph, which runs through it. Here is a market on Wednesdays and Saturdays, and a fair on the 4th of December, which continues two days. The shrimps which are caught near this town are remarkably excellent. There are several good inns in Sandwich, and many wealthy inhabitants. Here is also a large and elegant assembly room, which has been built within these few years. Since the construction of the bridge, and the resort to Margate as a bathing-place, the town has been more frequently visited by strangers; a tour from thence to Sandwich, Deal, Dover, &c. being a plea=sant and agreeable excursion/*.

About a mile from Sandwich, at a small distance from the road which leads to Dover, is the village of Wodens=borough; the church contains memorials of the Paramour and Heyre families. Near the church is a remarkable emi=

nence, supposed to have been raised by the Saxons as a pe=
destal for their idol Woden, which stood upon it, and from

/* A collection of many valuable articles relative to the ancient and present state of the town and port of Sandwich, is now publishing, by that able and curious antiquary, Mr. W. Boys, F. S. A.

296

which the place derives its name. About half a mile from hence, is the little village of Eastry, which must have been a place of some distinction, and the residence of some of the Saxon kings of Kent. The church is a large build= ing, and some part of it very ancient; in the chancel are eight stalls, which were occupied by some religious frater= nity, of whom there remains no memorial. Here is a large cattle fair on the 2d of October. About three miles from Sandwich, and half a mile to the left of the road, is the village of Northbourn. In the time of Henry VIII. here were ruins of an old stone building, said to have been king Egbert's palace. Leland says, in breaking down a wall, a dark cell was discovered, in which were the skeletons of two children, one of which had a large pin stuck through its scull. From which discovery it has been imagined, that the young kinsmen of the tyrant Egbert resided here, and were murdered at this residence, instead of Eastry, as is re= corded.

South of Sandwich, as we go along upon the sea-shore, are six large and broad celtic tumuli, equidistant; the se= cond from the town has been dug away, to raise a little fort upon the road; they all stand in a line east and west/*. This

/* There are a great number of large barrows about Sandwich; one at Winsborough, with a tree upon it; so it is called by the vulgar, but the learned make it Woodnesborough; between that and Sandwich is another, called Marvil hill.

Sandwich might easily be made the best harbour on this coast, by cut= ting a new channel for the river about a mile and a half through the sand hills south-easterly; for the water of the river Stour would suffici= ently scour it, did it run strait, and with that direction. This town likewise might be made very strong; for, besides the river Stour, another rivulet runs through it, that would keep the ditches always full.

297 <sig Qq>

flat coast is fenced against the ocean by the sand-downs, which in Lincolnshire are called meals; but within the me= mory of man, the sea has commenced a new method of guarding against its own violence, by covering the shore, for a great depth and height, with the pebbles before men= tioned; which is an odd mutation in nature; and it is observable that these pebbles come from the south. The road from Sandwich as far as Hythe lies near the brink of the cliff, in sight of France almost all the way, and in the summer time, when the days are serene and calm, the beauty of the prospect is beyond expression. Much sea tithymal grows here, and a very pretty plant, papaver cornutum flore luteo, rock samphire feeding upon petroleum, a most excellent pickle, and many more. From these cliffs the murmur of the ocean has a noble solemnity in it, as Homer says, when latinised:

Eructante salo raucam dant litora vocem.
—— with awful roar
The hoarse resoundings lash the shore.

More copiously expressed in Virgil,

Et gemitum ingentem pelagi, pulsataque saxa,
Audimus longe, fractasqe ad litora voces,
Exultantque vada, atque æstu miscentur arenæ
Æn. iii.
Far off we hear the waves, with surly sound,
Invade the rocks, the rocks their groans rebound,
The billows break upon the sounding strand,
And roll the rising tide impure with sand.
Dryden.

which is an exact idea of this place. By listening atten= tively we may observe this noise of the ocean is by fits, at short but equal intervals, which gave occasion to that fancy

298

of the ancients, that every tenth wave was the largest; of which Ovid has a distich.

Sandown castle is composed of four lunettes of very thick arched work of stone, with many port-holes for great guns; in the middle is a great round tower, with a cistern at top; underneath an arched cavern, bomb proof; a foss encom= passes the whole, to which there is a passage over a draw-bridge. Deal castle and Walmer castle are of the same nature, all built by Henry VIII. to guard this naked level coast; moreover, lines are drawn along between castle and castle, and at proper intervals round bastions with a ditch and parapet of earth, where cannon may be planted as in the infancy of fortification. These are what Camden calls Rome's works, and fancies to be the remnants of Cæsar's ship camp; the neighbours with as little truth affirm they were thrown up by Oliver Cromwell, for reduction of these castles; one is close by the north side of Deal, and two between Deal castle and Walmer castle. At Walmer castle the cliff begins for about half a mile southward with a gentle rise to a hill, whereon is a tumulus: then the shore is plain again in a valley till we come to Ring's-wold, which is half a mile's space. Between Walmer castle and Deal is the spot where Cæsar landed in his first expedition, be= cause it is the first place where the shore can be ascended north of Dover, and exactly answers his assigned distance of eight miles: probably in his second expedition, when he came with many more ships and men, and had a perfect knowledge of the country, he went a little farther in the Downs. As for his sea-camps, it is vain to expect a sight of them; they are many ages since absorbed by the ocean which has so long been exercising its power, and wasting the land away. Even since Henry the VIIIth's time it has

299

carried off the sea-ward esplanades of the three castles, and one half of two of the three circular forts. Indeed, of late years, the providential ejectment of those pebbles has put a stop to it in some measure; and it is amazing to see how it by degrees fills up these fosses and trenches, and some= times flies over the banks a good way up into the land, with a power well expressed by the poet,

Aut vaga cum Tethys Rutupinaque litora fervent.
Lucan. vi.

The town of Deal is about five miles south-west of Sand= wich; it is pretty large, has a market on Wednesdays and Saturdays, and two fairs annually, on the 5th of April, and 10th of October. It is divided into Upper and Lower

Deal; the former is the most ancient, the latter having had its existence from the increase of trade. The trade of the inhabitants chiefly consists in supplying the ships which rendezvous in the Downs. It is seated near the sea; has a church, a chapel, about 1000 houses, which are mostly low and built with bricks; these form three long but nar= row streets; the inhabitants amount to about 4500. Deal is a member of the port of Sandwich, and is governed by a mayor and jurats, subordinate to that town.

Between Deal and the Goodwin-sands are the Downs, much frequented by the royal navy, and by merchant ships, yet they are exposed to considerable danger, from the storms which often happen on this coast; nor has any remedy been provided against this evil. An attempt had been made at Ramsgate, but the project is too ill-concerted to answer any end. The flat shore between Sandwich and Deal, nature seems to have designed for a safe harbour for ships in distress. A work of this kind has been attempted more than once; particularly in 1744, when a proposal was

published for constructing a harbour between the town of Sandwich and Sandown castle. The gentlemen who sup= ported this design applied to Parliament for assistance, the petition was presented by Mr. Fane, and although it ap= peared very evident to the house, that a harbour in this si= tuation would prove of the utmost utility, yet the scheme was rendered abortive, by passing an act for establishing a harbour at Ramsgate.

At Deal castle is a very good well, though close by the sea. Our journey now lies upon the edge of the cliffs, whose tremendous height, with the noble prospect at sea, and most awful roaring of the waves, fills the mind with a sense of nature's majesty. About St. Margaret's on Cliff, in two places, are a great number of tumuli, of unequal bulk, close by one another, like those about Barham Down, and between Hardres/* and Chilham, and other places.

Dover is a most romantic situation; it is a great valley, and the only one about this coast where water is admitted inwards of the cliff, here very high; and a running brook discharges itself into the sea/†; the water formerly came a good way higher up, and made a large port; and they have found anchors above the town. The Roman city of Dubris was to the south of the river, the Watling-street

/* At Hardres place, the seat of the late Sir William Hardres, lay king Henry VIII. when going upon his expedition against Boulogne; he left his picture there, and an old dagger, very broad, and about as long as a Roman sword, the handle is of silver gilt enamelled, with mottos on it. The old gates of this seat were the gates of Boulogne, brought thence at that siege by sir William's ancestor, who accompanied the king.

/† By St. Margaret's are many natural cavities in the chalk cliffs, and an admirable large spring arising from the beach with great force when the tide is out.

enters it at Bigin gate, coming very strait from Canterbury over Barham Down, where it is very perfect, butting di= rectly upon the great tower of the cathedral, it bears a little more northerly than north-west. This city was an oblong square, and some of the walls are left; the churches are of a very antique make; that of St. Martin is collegiate, founded by Wightred king of Kent; it is a venerable ruin;

the east end seems to have terminated in three semi-circular works; it was built in form of a cross, as to its main body. Much remains of the priory, now a farm-house. The maison dieu over against it is become a store house; here the knights hospitallers or templars lodged, coming into, or going out of, the kingdom. The piers that form the haven, or large bason, are costly and great works; above is a fort of four bastions of modern date. The broad beach which lies at the mouth of this great valley, and was the harbour in Cæsar's time, is very delightful; it is no little part of the diversion, in walking there, to observe the odd produce of the ocean thrown up under your feet, and the sea-plants that grow there; the umbelli, star-fishes, many curious fossils and shells; the eringo, sea lung, sea-weed, or ood as called here, &c. One long street is named Snar-gate, from the most tremendous rocks of chalk hanging directly over the houses; as Knarsborough in Yorkshire, says Mr. Camden, vol. iii, p. 8.

The castle is the strongest place in the world, of old fortification; it takes up thirty acres of ground; it is an amazing heap of walls, ditches, arches, embattlements, &c. and all imaginable contrivances to render it impregnable after the old mode; but with the highest regret we behold this most noble and memorable fortress, once thought the key of Britain, and that has divers times had the honour to

302

save the kingdom from conquest and slavery, now become a common prey to the people who belong to it; in the late wars with France they kept 1500 prisoners in the great castle; but of late years they have carried away the timbers and floors, disabling it even for that use. The brass gun called Queen Elizabeth's pocket-pistol is a great curiosity, 24 feet long; it requires 15 pounds of powder, and is said to carry a ball seven miles; it is excellently wrought. Near the spot where this gun stands Mons. Blanchard and Dr. Jeffries, on Jan. 7, 1785, were launched, suspended to a balloon, and reached the opposite coast of France in two hours and 12 minutes after their departure. Here are two old keys and a brass horn, which seem to be the ensigns of authority belonging to the constable of the castle, or lord warden of the Cinque Ports. One part of the fortifications consists of a large circular work, in which stands the old church, supposed to have been built by Lucius, an ancient king of the Britons, and first christian. Bishop Stillingfleet thinks he is no romantic person, but reigned in Kent and Sussex; however that be, this church seems as ancient as the time assigned him. There is not much doubt to be made, that upon this hill was a castrum of the Romans, like that at Richborough, to guard this haven. It is somewhat surprizing that our Saxon ancestors should take great pains to demolish Roman works, though they wanted such in the same places, and were forced to build them again. We may look upon this as an argument that they had no thoughts of conquering the island at first, and destroyed these bulwarks, that such might not hinder their depredations; but espying the nakedness of the land, thoroughly evacuated of its youth and men of arms by the Romans, they found a conquest practicable; then were they obliged to repair these castles.

303

The church we are speaking of was built, in the first times of christianity, out of part of the Roman ruins, whence there

are huge quantities of Roman bricks laid into the work; the arches are entirely turned with them; the corners and many parts, both within and without, are built up there= with; and the remainder is of stone originally cut by the Romans; it is in form of a cross, and has a square tower in the middle. The stone windows of this church are of later date than the building; they have been put in long since; but the greatest curiosity here is the Pharos or Roman watch-tower, standing at the west end of the church; not= withstanding it is so much disfigured by new daubing with mortar, casing and mending, we may easily discover its primary intention.

According to Harris, this castle contains 35 acres of ground, and was built by Julius Cæsar; but he staid here so little a while, and was so warmly engaged by the Britons, that he could have neither time nor leisure for such a work; however, the Roman bricks, of which many may still be seen about it, shew it must have been built during the time of their continuance here; and perhaps some watch tower might have been built there soon after Julius Cæsar's time, probably by the Britons. It was formerly thought to be a place of the greatest importance. Matthew Paris, who lived in the reign of King Henry III, calls it, clavis et re= pagulum totius regni, and no doubt king William I. thought it so too, for when he agreed with Harold of Normandy that he should put him into the possession of the crown of England after King Edward the Confessor's death, in order thereunto he stipulated with him that he should deliver up to him Dover Castle with the well that was therein. King Stephen, in the contention, that there was between him

and Maud, the empress, about the title to the crown of England, thought nothing would be of more service to him than to get this castle into his possession; and thus also when Lewis the Dauphin of France, in king John's time, came hither at the instigation of the Pope, and by the invitation of the nobility, to invade this kingdom, and had partly through fear, and partly through the treachery of the ba= rons, most of the castles and forts in the south of England delivered up to him, yet he did not think himself safe be= cause he had not possession of this castle of Dover; and king Philip, his father, swore by St. James's arm, that unless he had this, he had not gained a foot of land in England; hi= ther therefore he came with all his might and power, and besieged it closely and vigorously, cutting a trench from the postern gate right down to the river which hath since been called the Port Dyke, but Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent, chief Justiciary of England, Warden of the Ports and con= stable of this castle, defended it so bravely that the French were forced to raise the siege and, as Lambard observes, the delivery of this land from foreign servitude at that time was entirely owing to the valour and conduct of this gallant and great earl of Kent; and to give one instance more of the importance of this castle in the opinion of our ancestors, Matthew Paris tells us, that when king Henry III invited his own brother, Richard earl of Cornwall, then king of the Romans, to come and see him and to visit also his lands here, the barons would neither let him nor the king who came hither to meet him enter into this castle, nor any of their retinue, so jealous were they of a place of such strength being in the hands of the king or his friends. Below the castle, under the steepest cliff near the sea is a strong fort

built, as is also another opposite to it on the western side of

305 <sig Rr>

the harbour. In 1580, April 6, an earthquake was felt here which threw down a piece of the cliff, with part of the castle standing on it next the sea. In 1756 the castle was repaired, and there are barracks for 3000 men. And in 1778, on the breaking out of the dispute betwixt England and France, relative to the American colonies, its strength was further increased by the addition of several pieces of heavy cannon. A short history of this castle, in a letter to a friend, was published in 1787, which will be found well worthy of perusal by the curious travellers.

On the other high cliff opposite to this, beyond the town, has been another Pharos; some parts towards the bottom of it is still left, called the Devil's Drop, from the strength of the mortar; others call it Bredonstone. On these heights, in 1778 and 1779, two guard-houses were built defended by ramparts and lines of modern defence extended a con= siderable distance over the adjacent hills, but the peace which soon after succeeded put a total stop to the works, and the whole is now falling to decay. Here the new con= stable of the castle is sworn. If we consider the ancient state of Dover, we must imagine that the little river ran directly into the sea, and left a harbour close at the walls of the town; but in process of time, as the sea threw up that vast beach which lies between the town and it, the river was forced by an oblique passage to creep along the shore under the southern cliff, and there vent itself where now is the harbour.

Dover lies at the east part of Kent adjoining to the sea, and about seven miles north eastward from Folkstone, in the Balliwick of Stouting, Lath of St. Augustine, and East Division of the county. It was incorporated by the name of the Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the town and

306

port of Dover (and before that by the name of the Barons of the town and port of Dover) in the reign of King Ed= ward III; their Common Seal hath on one side a ship, and on the other a man, who, perhaps, is St. Martin, riding out of port, with another following him on foot. Dover was so eminent in Edward the Confessor's time, that, by Domesday Book, it appears of ability to arm 20 vessels and to maintain them at sea for fifteen days together in the king's service, each ship carrying 21 able men; and for this service the king not only granted to the inhabitants a free toll and many other privileges, but also pardoned them all manner of suit and service to any courts whatsoever. St. Mary's church was built by the prior and convent of St. Martin here, and by them was given to the town, but the advowson thereof was given to Hubert de Burgh, the founder of the Maison Dieu here, and he afterwards gave it to that hospital. It is now in the inhabitants. The church of St. James did anciently belong to the castle of Dover, and in it to this day the courts of Chancery and Admiralty for all the five ports, the two ancient towns, and their members are usually chosen. St. Martin's was reckoned the mother church, and was called St. Martin Legrand, and by king Henry I. was given to the church of Canterbury. It had such a superiority over the other churches and chapels in Dover, that no one of them might sing mass till St. Martin's priest had begun, and all an=

nual pensions were paid, and all offerings almost made at this famous church. Dover was without doubt a port in the time of the Romans, as appears by the Itinerary of Antoninus, and hath continued so through the Saxon, Danish, and Norman ages, unto this present; Kilburn says, that before King Arviragus stopped up the haven the

307

town stretched itself more to the Eastward under the castle than it doth now, but after that it was much built on the south-west side. The town was once well walled from a place called Mansfield corner to Peer gate, from thence to Upwall, Cow-gate, Begin-gate, and so along by St. Mary's church-yard to the river, and by some old manu= scripts at Sandwich, it is said to have been done by the em= peror Severus, by the tower records, Dors. pro An. 17. E. 2. p. 1. m. 16. There were then 21 wards in Dover, each of which was to find a ship for 40 days at their own charge for the king's use, in consideration of which each ward had thence a licensed packet boat, which was called a passenger, to carry or fetch persons over to and from France, and from Whitsand to Dover, the price for a single person was 6d. in summer and 1s. in winter, A. D. 1213, in the house of the Knights Templars (says Stow) was concluded that infamous agreement between king John and Pandulfus, the Pope's legate; whereby that unhappy prince was by some measure forced to surrender his crown to the Pope. Here also, A. D. 1216, was King John himself when Lewis the Dauphin landed at Stonar by Sandwich, but his army being most of them foreigners would not oppose Lewis, so the king was forced to retire, and Lewis marched to Canterbury, and after that had all the castles or strong places delivered up to him, except Dover castle, which in July following he besieged, but in vain, not being able to take it. A. D. 1520, the emperor Charles V, landed here, and was met at this place by king Henry VIII, after which they rode to Canterbury, and there kept their Whitsuntide together. It appears by the Dering Manuscripts, that King Henry VIII. laid out here above 80,000l. in the work of the famous pier at Dover, making

308

a bulwark which ran from Arcliffe far out into the sea east= ward; the peer was begun in 1533, and was compiled of two rows of main posts and great piles of 25 and 26 feet in length, which were let into the holes hewn in the rocks below, and some of them were shod with iron and driven down into the chalky ground; the posts and piles were fastened together with iron bands and bolts, &c. and then all were filled up with great chalk-stones, beach, &c. but the bottom was great rocks of stone of 20 tons apiece, which were brought hither on frames of timber supported by empty casks, &c. on the water at a small expence, and by the contrivance of one John Young, to whom the king gave a yearly stipend for his devise; the chalk-stones, &c. to fill up the pier were brought from the north-east side in a great boat called Goboth, which had nine keels. The King en= couraged this work, and gave towards it above 50,000l. and was several times in person to view it; but afterwards his absence at the siege of Boulogne, his sickness at his re= turn, his dying, and his son's non-age, put a stop to, and at last exposed to decay and ruin this noble work: Queen Mary indeed attempted to carry it on again, but neither

the officers nor the workmen being well paid, it came to nothing; and in process of time the sea brought great quan= tities of beach again upon it, especially about a fort called the Black Bulwark, that it drove quite through the piles and choaked up the harbour, making a shelf of beach from thence easterly to the bottom of the cliff called Castle Ray; and this ruin of the pier continually increased, both by the neglect of repairing it, and also by the poor people stealing the wood and iron, &c. from it almost every night; the shelf also grew worse and worse every day, and there was no getting over it but in that place where the river

coming down from the town forced a passage into the sea, or till they had dug a channel through it; this, and the loss of Calais about the same time, soon brought Dover to de= cay; at length this shelf became of itself a kind of defence against the sea, and if ships could have got safe within it they might have rode there as safely; in order to effect this, several projects were formed, and queen Elizabeth gave to the town the free transportation of 30,000 quarters of wheat, 10,000 quarters of barley and malt, and 40,000 ton of beer; one Ferdinando Poins who understood the works of the low countries, and who had been much employed in stopping up breaches about Woolwich and Erith, was engaged in the affair; he undertook to make certain knocks or groins, which should make such a depth of water, that the harbour should be quite dry at low-water, so that a wall might be built of 120 rods in length from above the water gate to near the Castle Ray, running within the shelf of the breach directly towards the end of the pier; and at the end of this long wall another, of about 40 rods long, was to be placed across it, reaching to the shore at the northern cliff. In order to begin this work, which seemed very difficult, Poins had 1000l. ordered him by the commissioners, and after that he had 200l. more; he made two groins and got a good depth of water at the harbour's mouth, but it was thought that he charged as much again as he need have done for his work; however, it was concluded nothing could be effectually done to secure the harbour without such kind of walls as proposed, the only question was, how, and with what they should be made; Poins said they might be made well enough with ooze and beach; Pen and Baker, two skilful shipwrights, proposed a wooden wall, and gave in a model of such a building, but this was judged both

insufficient and too chargeable and had not been tried any where; Sir Thomas Scot proposed doing it as the wall against the sea is done in Romney marsh, and after a great deal of enquiry, and long consideration, the Romney marsh men undertook the work, so that James Hales was made treasu= rer, John Smith, expenditor, and —— Diggs, esq; sur= veyor, and all under the direction of Sir Thomas Scot. – The work was begun in May 1583, the walls were made of earth, chalk in the middle, and sleech on the outsides, and lined with faggots. Henry Gilford, esq; captain of Ar= cliffe castle, was very industrious in promoting this work. Sir Thomas Scot undertook the long wall, Richard Bury, esq; lieutenant of Dover castle, the cross-wall; the cross-wall was made 90 feet broad in the bottom, 50 feet in the top, and 40 yards long: The long wall 70 at bottom, near 40 at top, aud 120 rods long.

Wonderful application and dexterity was used in this work, so that in less than three months the whole perimeter, as they called it, or inclusion of the harbour, was finished, and was so tight that it had no leaks at all, and continued so for three years, and then at quarter flood a ship of 50 tons might come in, and at full seas one above 300 tons. There were then finishing two jetty heads which would per= fect the mouth of the haven, so that any ship whatsoever might come in. The charge of the two walls, with the ap= purtenances, amounted but to 2700l. This pent of water was so great, that though on the breaking of one of the gates of the sluices the beach and sand came in and swarved it up, so that in four days no boat could come in or go out, yet on its being repaired again, a vessel of 30 tons was able to pass in and out. The small sluice at first laid in the cross-wall was taken up, and one of 16 broad, 80 long, and 30

feet deep laid in its room, which had two gates, and as it was a whole month in laying, so the good lord Cobham staid there all the time, and kept a table to encourage the workmen. So universal a diligence and public spiritedness appeared in every one concerned in this mighty and most useful work.

Since that time it has again declined, notwithstanding many efforts made, more especially in the reigns of king Charles the Second and of William the Third, and great assistance given, from time to time, by the authority of par= liament, for its relief. But as the poor haven, such as it is, remains still capable of receiving vessels of small burden, and as the packets to France and Flanders are stationed here in time of peace, it is, though in the custom-house books but a member of the port of Sandwich, by much the place of most trade and business upon all this coast, and the people equally active and industrious. The town, in its present state, may be a mile long; the two parish churches are still remaining, and both the fortress and the town re= tain their old honours; the former has its constable, and the latter its mayor, and other magistrates: And may they re= tain them! that these insignia of former splendor may, some time or other, excite the Legislature to make a tho= rough examination, whether it may not be still practicable to do something towards retrieving its ports; which, if it could be effected, the town of itself would rise again into consideration, from the excellence of its position, that gift of nature; the advantages of which, though they may be suspended, cannot be annihilated, even by the most supine neglect.

In king James the Ist's charter of 1606, the back of the pier or harbour-ground was granted by the king to the

warden and assistants of Dover harbour, as it lies without Southgate or Snargate, extending north-east to a tenement or messuage (then Mr. Mitchell's) near the pier, and south-west to Arcliff bulwark, and its bridge from the rocks and cliffs there unto the outermost shore of the great standing water, called the great Pent or the Pent wall, and unto the port itself called the harbour of Dover, and unto the inward= most bound of the sea called low-water-mark.

Since that period it has undergone many repairs and al= terations; and various regulations and laws have been enact= ed, to defray the expence of keeping it in good condition;

but there are seldom vessels of more than 250 or 300 tons burthen that venture in. Some new works have been lately added; a new head carried out to the westward of the pier, to prevent, if possible, a bar from forming at the entrance of the harbour; great labour and expence have attended this undertaking, which is not yet found effectual. Immense quantities of stone are also imported in order to finish the pier heads in the same substantial manner as those at Rams= gate. A new sluice is erected in the cross wall, and a very complete and substantial stone key on the north-side of the harbour, and other large works carrying on.

Dover is incorporated by the name of the mayor, jurats, and commonalty of the town and port of Dover; as one Cinque Port, sends two members to parliament, who are elected by the whole body of freemen, as well non-residents as residents. The Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports keeps here a court of Loadmanage, for chusing and appropriating skilful and sufficient pilots, to conduct ships into port. There are 50 in number, out of which a master is chosen by the whole fellowship. In times of peace Dover is the sta= tion of the packet boats for conveying the mail and passen=

gers from this kingdom to Calais and Ostend, and many bye-boats for the conveyance of merchandize and passengers fitted up by Fector and Minet, and Latham and Co. and others sail almost every tide to Calais and Boulogne, this being the general embarkation to the above places. From hence also are exported the chief part of the English horses intended for foreign markets. Dover has a market on Wednesday and Saturday, and a fair on the 22d of Novem= ber; it is situated 72 miles from London, 16 from Canter= bury, and 13 from Sandwich. Machines and diligences set out for and return from London every day. In 1778, the inhabitants procured an act of parliament for the better paving, cleansing, lighting and watching the streets and lanes within the town and its liberties.

In the year 1779, three new batteries were erected for the additional defence of this town and port. They are made of earth, agreeable to the modern method of fortifi= cation, under the direction of Capt. (now Sir Thomas Hyde) Page, Engineer.

The upper battery, on the Parade, contains one mortar even thirty-two and five pounders; the middle battery, on the north pier-head, one mortar, three thirty-two, and four eighteen pounders; the lower battery, near the south pier-head, one mortar, six thirty-two pounders, and three eighteen pounders; Moats bullwark, which is situated under the castle contains seven eighteen pounders; Archcliff fort, at the south-west part of the town, seven eighteen pounders; all iron ordnance. A magazine and guard house are built in the upper battery, to mount an officer's guard; and the other batteries have each a room for a sergeant's guard.

Beyond Dover southward, leading to Folkstone, is an exceeding high cliff, which is thus beautifully described by Shakespeare in his tragedy of King Lear:

There is a cliff, whose high and bending head
Looks fearfully on the confined deep —-
How dizzy 'tis to cast one's eyes so low?
The crows and choughs that wing the midway air,
Seem scarce so gross as beetles. Half way down

Hangs one that gathers samphire; dreadful trade!
Methinks he seems no bigger than his head.
The fishermen that walk upon the beach
Appear like mice, and yon tall anchoring bark
Diminish'd to her cock; her cock a buoy,
Almost too small for sight. The murmuring surge,
That o'er th' unnumbered idle pebbles chafes,
Cannot be heard so high. I'll look no more,
Least my brain turn and the deficient sight
Topple down headlong —-

And in another place he saith,

From the dread summit of this chalky bourn
Look up: a height – the shrill gor'd lark so far
Cannot be heard or seen.

Though this cliff may not, in our days, be strictly said to answer the above description, as the sea is constantly undermining it, by means of which large fragments fre= quently fall down, yet it is of a tremendous height, and will not fail to excite admiration, and even astonishment in such as are not accustomed to objects of this kind.

315

STAGE VIII.

Buckland. – St. Rhadagund's Abbey. – Waldershare. – West Langdon Abbey. – Ewell. – Barham-Downs, and Watling-Street. – Broome. – Denhill. – Nethersole. – Barham. – Ilden. – Higham. – Bishopsbourn. – Bridge. – Patricksbourn – Bifrons. – Bekesbourn, to Canterbury.

After leaving Dover, in our road to Canterbury, the first place we arrive at is the little village of Buckland which has a small church, but it contains nothing remark= able./* About a mile and a half to the left of this village are the remains of Bradsole, or St. Rhadagund's abbey. It was founded by Hugh, its first abbot, and filled with monks of the Premonstratensian order, which religious society was instituted by St. Norbert, about the year 1119. Lambard says, at the suppression it was valued at 98l. a year.

About five miles and a half to the right is the village of Waldershare. The church is small, but contains some good monuments of the ancient family of Monins, who were lords of the manor. In a separate chancel, built by sir Robert Furnese, bart. is a noble Monument of sir Robert's father, well executed in marble. In this parish is an elegant and pleasant seat of the earl of Guildford. The house, which is a fine structure, situated within a noble park, and surrounded with spacious gardens, was built by sir Henry Furnese. In the park is erected an high belvi= dere, which commands a beautiful and most extensive view of the country. Opposite to lord Guildford's seat are the remains of West Langdon abbey, which was founded by sir William de Auberville, knt. in the reign of Richard I. for monks of the Premonstratensian order, and dedicated

/* A new Bridge, to the great convenience of passengers has lately been built over the river which crosses the road at this place.

316

to St. Mary and St. Thomas the Martyr, of Canterbury. It was suppressed in the reign of Henry the Eighth.

Between the sixty-eighth and sixty-ninth stones on the road is the small village of Ewell. This place is remarkable for

having been the residence of the Knights Templars, who had a grand mansion here, which probably was situated about half a mile to the right, where now is a place called the Temple. Proceeding towards Canterbury, and passing the sixty-third stone, we enter Barham down, which extends in length about four miles. On the left is a beautiful vale, which contains several pleasant villages and gentlemen's seats; the view to the right is not quite so open from the road, but on ascendlng the eminence, the prospects are equally diversified and more extensive. On this down is the scite of an ancient camp, with three ditches round it, which some conjecture to be the work of Julius Cæsar, on his second expedition to this island. Dr. Stukely, in his Itinerarium Curiosum, says, "To Dover from Canterbury the Watling-street is still the common way: it is left entire over Baram-Down, with a high ridge, strait pointing to Canterbury cathedral tower; as soon as it enters the Down it traverses a group of Celtic barrows, then leaves a small camp of Cæsar's: further on it has been inclosed through two fields/*, and levelled with ploughing; then it passes by a single barrow, whereon stood the mill, which is now re= moved higher up; then it ascends the hill to a hedge cor= ner where are three barrows, a great one between two little ones, all enclosed with a double square entrenchment of no great bulk; I fancy them Roman, because parallel to, and

/* Several other considerable enclosures have been made since Dr. Stukely published his Itinerarium Curiosum.

close by, the Roman road; the great barrow has a cavity at top, and an entrance eastward; whether casually, or with design, I know not/*. At Lydden the Watling-street falls into that noble valley of Dover, made of two huge ridges of chalk, which divide themselves into lesser valleys dropping into the great one at regular distances, as the little leaves of plants meet at the main stem; this valley when viewed from the end, looks like a landscape on scenes, lessening, according to perspective, to Dover, between the two phari, and the sea at the end enclosed between them. The street slides along the northern declivity, crosses the rivulet which wanders through the midst of the valley at Buckland, so to Biggin-gate, where is its termination, by the side of the old port, having now run from Chester about 250 miles. Many barrows on the sides of those hills."

About the year 1212 king John encamped on Barham-Down with an army of 60,000 men, to oppose the French, who threatened him with an invasion. Simon Montford, Earl of Leicester, also drew up a large army here in the reign of Henry III. many other scenes of war and peace have passed, too numerous to particularise. In 1760, when an invasion was expected from our natural enemies the French, here was an encampment of seven regiments of foot, under the command of his grace the late duke of Marlborough.

In the valley on the left is Broome, the fine seat of sir Henry Oxenden, bart. On the right is Denhill, the seat of Hardinge Stracey, esq; which commands a most delightful

/* Some of these barrows were opened a few years since by that learned and ingenious antiquarian the late Rev. Bryan Fausset, of Heppington, when several valuable relicks of antiquity were found, some of which were of pure gold.

view of the adjacent country. Near this stood Nethersole-house, the ancient mansion of John Winchester, esq; which was entirely pulled down in 1788, by the owner of the ad=joining seat of Denhill. John Nethersole, esq; proprietor of this estate in the reign of Henry VIII. was so great a fa=vourite, that he was indulged to wear a cap in the King's presence.

To the left of the Down is the village of Barham, which gives name to this delightful spot. The church has in it some monuments of the Diggs family, who resided at Diggs-court in this parish, now the seat of Charles Dering, esq. On the opposite side of the Down is Ileden, the seat of Thomas Watkinson Payler, esq; and about two miles farther towards Canterbury is Higham, the new seat of James Hallet, esq. On this part of the Down, Canterbury horse races are annually exhibited. The course, till within these few years, extended two miles in length, but is now much improved and made round, by which the sport is greatly in=creased, as the horses now pass in view twice round in each four mile heat. An handsome building was compleated in 1774 for the reception of the very numerous and genteel company which frequent those races, and underneath are convenient offices. On the left is Bourne Place, the seat of Sir Horatio Man, which stands in the midst of a green pad=dock, with a beautiful trout stream running at an agreeable distance from the front of the house. Since the game of cricket has been patronised by several of our nobility and gentry, in this paddock many grand matches have been de=cided, between the greatest heroes of the Bat this age, or perhaps any other, ever produced. The parish of Bishops=bourn, in which this seat stands, was so called because it was given by king Kenulph, at the request of archbishop

Athelard, to the priory of Christ-Church. In the church are several good monuments, particularly that of the Rev. and learned Mr. Richard Hooker, author of the Ecclesiasti=cal Polity, who was rector of this parish; and in the seat of Sir Horace Mann is a most curious painted window executed from Holland.

From the west end of the Down we descend into the vil=lage of Bridge. This place took its name from a bridge over a branch of the Stour/* which runs through it. It rises from a spring in the parish of Bishopsbourn, and is some times almost dry; at other times a flood comes down, from springs about Elham, with great rapidity, till interrupted by what the neighbours call swallows, where it sinks into the earth till that is saturated, then rushes on again to the next interruption of the same kind, so that a stranger might be amazed at walking near this river's side and down the stream till he has lost it, and finds the channel dry. Near a mile to the right is the small village of Patricksbourn; formerly it had the name of Cheney, and was the residence of the noble family of Cheney, before they removed to Shurland in the isle of Shepey. The church is a building of considerable antiquity, over the south door is a curious Saxon arch, carved with a variety of figures. In this parish stood the ancient and very pleasant seat called Bifrons, the residence of the Rev. Edward Taylor. "It was built," says Dr. Harris, "by Robert Bargrave, esq; or one would rather think by his lady, if one may judge by this motto which was

placed upon it:

/* This bridge being decayed and otherwise inconvenient for carriages, a new and more commodious one has been built by subscription, for which tbe public are much indebted to the assiduity of the Rev. Mr. Taylor, as also for his great attention to the late improvements on the road up Bridge hill.

320

Diruta ædificat uxor bona, ædificata diruit mala."

The old house was pulled down in Feb. 1775, and is now rebuilt on a modern and more elegant construction.

Near this village is that of Bekesbourn, which anciently belonged to the cinque port of Hastings, and enjoyed the same privileges. Henry de Beke held certain lands in this parish by grand sergeantry, to find one ship each time Henry III. passed the sea. Philipot says, the branch of the Stour was navigable to this place in the reign of Edward III. There was a chantry in the church, founded in 1314, by one James of Bourne, the revenues of which were translated to Cokyn's hospital in Canterbury, in 1362. The arch= bishops of Canterbury had here a small but elegant palace, of which the gate-way atill remains. Near Bekesbourn is the new erected seat of Isaac Bough, esq; who bought the estate of Sir Philip Hales, bart. and pulled down Howletts, the annual seat of the Hales family.

From Bridge to the city of Canterbury we meet with nothing remarkable till we come to St. Laurence, the seat of colonel John Graham, near which, on the left, lies the high-road to Romney marsh. This seat is opposite to the 57th mile stone, which ends the turnpike road till we come to the half-way house towards Dover; this we are informed is the only piece of highway that is to be met with in the direct post road from the Land's-end in Cornwall to Dover Pier. – We have now brought our traveller to the end of our intended rout, and if we have given him that entertainment which might be expected from this little volume, we shall be happy on a future occasion to accompany him to some other part of the county of Kent, a county still fruitful in various events and which has ever made so distinguished and principal a part of our English history.

<321> <sig Tt>

INDEX.

<323>

<325>

<326>

<327>

<328>

Y.

FINIS.